

Pali Text Society

N I D D E S A

I

Mahāniddeśa

VOL. I.

EDITED BY

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN

AND

E. J. THOMAS

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1916

## CORRIGENDA

- Page 18, last l. *Read* avīcisantatisahitaṃ.
- Page 31, l. 15. *Read* vedanāya.
- Page 85, l. 19. *Read* Ñāṇena.
- Page 108, l. 5. *Read* micchāñāṇe.
- Page 125, l. 15. *Read* siṅgī. *Probably misprint in Si; cf.*  
p. 383.
- Page 159, l. 8. *Read* yā.
- Page 179, ll. 21, 25. *Read* sabrahmako.
- Page 185, l. 23. *Read* addasan.
- Page 186, l. 4. *Read* °dhammā.
- Page 188, l. 10. *Read* asīlatā.
- Page 193, l. 23. *Read* kāraṇa-.
- Page 196, l. 17. *Read* nibbedhehi.
- Page 205, l. 4. *Read* pariyaṅtappatto.
- Page 226, l. 15. *Read* °ssāvanam, kuṇḍikaṃ.
- Page 247, l. 5. *Read* khīn°.

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	vii
1. KĀMASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	1
2. GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	23
3. DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	62
4. SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	84
5. PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	102
6. JARĀSUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	117
7. TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	139
8. PASŪRASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	161
9. MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	181
10. PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	210

## PREFACE

THE present edition of the MAHĀNIDDESA, of which the first volume is now issued, is based upon the following authorities :

Si=The printed text in the King of Siam's edition of the Tipitaka, from a transcript made by Miss G. Noakes for Professor C. R. Lanman, and lent by him to the Pali Text Society to be copied.

B<sup>p</sup>=The Phayre MS. in the British Museum, collated by Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibben, with readings from the Mandalay MS., B<sup>m</sup>.

S=A Singhalese MS. lent by Professor Rhys Davids, collated by the same collaborators.

Owing to the comparative lack of material, no attempt has been made to construct a text. The Siamese edition has been taken as the basis, and modified, where imperfect or corrupt, according to the readings of B<sup>p</sup> and S.

S seems to be frequently in a corrupt state, and variants that are evidently mere corruptions have not been recorded, except when they appear to rest upon independent readings.

Occasional peculiarities of spelling—*e.g.*, *ññ = ñy* in Si, *n* for *ñ*, *i* for *ī* in S—and several well-known Burmese spellings in B<sup>p</sup> have been ignored.

The interesting form *pāvā* or *pāva* (Sn. 782, 789) is

shown by the Singhalese reading *pāvada* to be an imperfect of *paradati*, corresponding to Skt. *prāvadat*. Cf. VV. 76, so *māṇavo tassa pāvadi*. It is not clear, however, that the commentary understands it in this way, as *pāvadati* (*pāvada ti*) is evidently taken as a present in passages like p. 68, l. 2, from below, and perhaps also p. 69, l. 13; p. 86, l. 5.

Our thanks are due to Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibben for the laborious work of collating the MSS. and copying the text, to Professor Lanman for the loan of the same, and to Mrs. Rhys Davids for help in identifying passages quoted, and for much other assistance during the printing of the work.

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN.  
E. J. THOMAS.

# Mahāniddeṣo.

## ATṬHAKAVAGGIKO.<sup>2</sup>

### *Paṭhamo Kāmasuttaniddeṣo.*<sup>2</sup>

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ  
samijjhati,  
addhā pītimano<sup>3</sup> hoti laddhā macco  
yad icchati. I.

*Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa*<sup>4</sup> ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato<sup>5</sup> dve  
kā mā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā,  
manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā :  
attharaṇā pāpuraṇā : dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā<sup>6</sup> hat-  
thigavāssavaḷavā<sup>7</sup> khettaṃ vatthu<sup>8</sup> hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ  
gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhaṃ ca janapado ca koso ca  
koṭṭhāgāraṇā ca, yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ vatthu<sup>9</sup>, vatthukāmā.  
Apī ca atitā kā mā, anāgatā kā mā, paccuppannā kā mā :  
ajjhattā kā mā, bahiddhā kā mā, ajjhatabhiddhā kā mā :  
hīnā kā mā, majjhimā kā mā, paṇīta kā mā ; āpāyikā kā mā,  
mānusikā<sup>10</sup> kā mā, dibbā kā mā ; paccupaṭṭhitā kā mā, nim-  
mitā kā mā, paranimmitā kā mā ; pariggahitā kā mā, apa-

<sup>1</sup> Si *ad. title* : Suttantapiṭake Khuddakanikāyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pītimano.

<sup>4</sup> S kāmayamaṇassā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si udānato.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °sukarā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °gavassavaḷavā.

<sup>8</sup> S vatthum.

<sup>9</sup> Si rajanīyavatthu.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> manussakā.

riggahitā kāmā; mamāyitā<sup>1</sup> kāmā, amamāyitā<sup>2</sup> kāmā; sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā; taṇhāvattthukā taṇhārammaṇā kāmānīyatthēna rajanīyatthēna madanīyatthēna kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chanda-rāgo kāmo, saṃkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṃkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando<sup>3</sup> kāmārāgo kāmanandi<sup>4</sup> kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmāj-jhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmāchandanīvaraṇaṃ—

\*Addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāma jāyasi;  
na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi, evaṃ kāma na hohisī<sup>5</sup> ti:

ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmāyamānassa ti kāmāṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmāyamānassa icchamānassa<sup>7</sup> sādiyamānassa patthayamānassa pihaya-mānassa abhijappamānassa<sup>8</sup> ti, kāmāṃ kāmāyamānassa.

Tassa ce taṃ samijjhatī ti. Tassa ce ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. Taṃ ti vatthukāmā vuccanti manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Samijjhatī<sup>9</sup> ti ijjhati<sup>10</sup> samijjhati labhati paṭilabhati adhigacchati vindati ti, tassa ce taṃ samijjhati.

Addhā pītimaṇo hotī ti. Addhā ti ekāṃsavācanaṃ nisaṃsayavācanaṃ<sup>11</sup> nikkāṃkhavācanaṃ<sup>12</sup> advejjhavācanaṃ advelhakavācanaṃ niyogavācanaṃ apaṇṇakavācanaṃ<sup>13</sup>

\* Jāt. iii, 450. Mahāvastu iii, 190.

<sup>1</sup> S mamāyikā.

<sup>2</sup> S amamāyikā.

<sup>3</sup> S kāmācchando, *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °nandi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hotisi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S icchayamānassa.

<sup>8</sup> S abhijappahamānassa.

<sup>9</sup> S samicchati.

<sup>10</sup> S icchanti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nisaṃsayā°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nikkakha°.

<sup>13</sup> S apaṇṇakā°.

avattāpanavacanāṃ etaṃ, addhā ti. *Pīti* ti ya pañca-kāmaguṇapatisaṃyuttā<sup>1</sup> pīti, pāmujjāṃ<sup>2</sup>, āmodanā, pa-modanā, hāso, pahāso, vitti, tuṭṭhi, odagyaṃ, attamanā<sup>3</sup> cittassa<sup>4</sup>, abhipūraṇatā<sup>5</sup> cittassa. *Mano* ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍarāṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, tajjā<sup>6</sup> mano viññāṇadhātu : ayaṃ vuccati mano. Ayaṃ mano imāya pītiyā sahaḡato hoti, sahaḡato saṃsaṭṭho sampayutto ekuppādo ekanirodho ekavattthuko ekārammaṇo. *Pītimano hoti* ti pītimano hoti<sup>4</sup> tuṭṭhamano haṭṭhamano pahaṭṭhamano attamano udaggamano muditamano<sup>7</sup> pamoditamano<sup>4</sup> hoti ti, addhā pītimano hoti.

*Laddhā macco yad icchatī* ti. *Laddhā* ti laddhā<sup>8</sup> labhitvā paṭilabhitvā adhigantvā<sup>9</sup> vinditvā. *Macco*<sup>10</sup> ti satto naro māṇavo<sup>11</sup> poso puggalo jīvo jagū<sup>12</sup> jantu indagū<sup>13</sup> manujo. *Yad icchatī* ti yaṃ icchatī yaṃ sādiyati yaṃ pattheti yaṃ piheti<sup>14</sup> yaṃ abhiḡappati rūpaṃ vā saddaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā rasaṃ vā phoṭṭhabbaṃ vā ti, laddhā macco<sup>15</sup> yad icchatī-  
Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati,  
addhā pītimano hoti laddhā macco yad icchatī ti.

Tassa ce kāmayānassa<sup>16</sup> chanda jā-  
tassa jantuno  
te kāmā pariḡayanti, sallaviddho va-  
ruppati. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Si °saññuttā, *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S pamojjāṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S attamanā.

<sup>4</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abhipharatā ; S abhiparaṇatā.

<sup>6</sup> S tajjamaṇo°.

<sup>7</sup> Si samudita°.

<sup>8</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>9</sup> S abhiḡantvā.

<sup>10</sup> S maccā.

<sup>11</sup> S māṇavo *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jagu ; Si jātu *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> Si *v.l.* hindagū.

<sup>14</sup> Si pihati.

<sup>15</sup> S maccho.

<sup>16</sup> Si kāmayamānassa *throughout*.



*Tassa ce kāmāyānassā* ti. *Tassa ce* ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. *Kāmāyānassā* ti kāmāyamānassa<sup>1</sup> icchamānassa sādīyamānassa patṭhayamānassa<sup>2</sup> pihayamānassa<sup>3</sup> abhijappamānassa. Athavā kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati<sup>4</sup> vuyhati<sup>5</sup> saṃhariyati<sup>6</sup>. Yathā hatthiyānena vā<sup>7</sup> assayānena vā<sup>7</sup> goyānena vā ajayānena vā meṇḍakayānena<sup>8</sup> vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati<sup>4</sup> vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>9</sup>, evam eva<sup>10</sup> kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati<sup>4</sup> vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>11</sup> ti, tassa ce kāmāyānassa.

*Chandaḍātassa jātuno* ti. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho<sup>12</sup> kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ. Tassa so kāmachando *jāto* hoti, sañjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto<sup>13</sup> pātubhūto. *Jantuno* ti sattassa narassa māṇavassa posassa puggalassa jivassa jagussa<sup>14</sup> jantussa indagussa manujassā ti, chandaḍātassa<sup>15</sup> jantuno.

*Te kāmā parihāyanti* ti te vā<sup>16</sup> kāmā parihāyanti, so vā kāmehi parihāyati.

Kathaṃ te kāmā parihāyanti? Tassa tiṭṭhantass' eva, te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā baranti, aggi vā ḍahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, \*appiyā vā dāyādā haranti, nihitaṭṭhānā<sup>17</sup> vā vigacchati,<sup>18</sup> duppayuttā<sup>19</sup> vā kammantā bhañjanti,<sup>20</sup> kule

\* Cf. Khp. viii, 5.

- |                                     |   |                 |
|-------------------------------------|---|-----------------|
| 1 B <sup>p</sup> kāmēna.            | 2 S patṭhayamānassa.                        |                 |
| 3 S pihamānassa.                    | 4 S niyyāti.                                |                 |
| 5 S vusihati.                       | 6 S saṃsādīyati.                            |                 |
| 7-7 S om.                           | 8 B <sup>p</sup> S menda <sup>o</sup> .     | 9 S saṃdiyyāti. |
| 10 Si evaṃ often in this context.   | 11 S sādīyati.                              |                 |
| 12 S kāmāsiho.                      | 13 S abhinippatto.                          |                 |
| 14 Si jātussa.                      | 15 S °jātassā ti.                           |                 |
| 16 S om.                            | 17 B <sup>p</sup> nihitaṭṭhānā; Si nihitaṃ. |                 |
| 18 Si nādhiyacchati; S pi gacchati. |   |                 |
| 19 S dubbayayutto.                  | 20 S bhañjati: Si bhijjanti.                |                 |

vā kulajjhāpako<sup>1</sup> uppajjati yo te bhoge vikirati vidhameti vidhamseti, aniccātāy' eva aṭṭhamī<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ te kāmā hāyanti parihāyanti paridhamseti paripatanti<sup>3</sup> antaradhāyanti vippalujjanti.

Katham so kāmehi parihāyati? 'Tiṭṭhant' eva te<sup>4</sup> bhogā<sup>5</sup>, so cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati; evaṃ so kāmehi hāyati parihāyati paridhamseti paripatati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.

\*Corā haranti rājāno, aggi dahati, nassati,  
atho antena jahati sarīraṃ sapariggahaṃ.  
Etad aññāya medhāvī bhūñjetha ca dadetha ca,  
datvā ca bhutvā<sup>6</sup> ca yathānubhāvaṃ  
anindito saggam upeti tṭhānan ti,

te kāmā<sup>7</sup> parihāyanti.

*Sallaviddho va ruppātī* ti yathā ayomayena vā sallena viddho, aṭṭhimayena vā sallena, dantamayena vā sallena, visānamayena vā sallena, kaṭṭhamayena vā sallena viddho, ruppātī kuppātī ghaṭṭiyati<sup>8</sup> pīliyati, byādhito domanassito hoti; evaṃ eva vatthukāmānaṃ vipariñāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>9</sup>, so kāmāsallena<sup>10</sup> ca sokasallena ca<sup>10</sup> viddho *ruppātī* kuppātī ghaṭṭiyati<sup>8</sup> pīliyati, byādhito domanassito hoti ti, *sallaviddho va ruppātī*. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tassa ce kamāyānassa chandajātassa jantuno  
te kāmā parihāyanti, *sallaviddho va ruppātī* ti.

\* S. i, 32.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kulañgāro; S kulañkāro.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aṭṭhamī.

<sup>3</sup> S paripatanti; Si pariceajanti.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhoge.

<sup>6</sup> S sutvā.

<sup>7</sup> S kamaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S ghaṭṭiyati; Si ghaṭiyati.

<sup>9</sup> S °upayā.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si *om.*

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass'<sup>1</sup> eva padā  
 sīro,  
 so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samati-  
 vattati. 3.

*Yo kāme parivajjetī* ti. *Yo* ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhammasa-  
 mannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā  
 gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Kāme  
 parivajjeti ti *kāmā* ti uddānato<sup>2</sup> dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca  
 kilesakāmā cā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . .  
 pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Kāme *parivajjetī* ti  
 dvīhi kāraṇehi kāme parivajjeti, vikkhambhanato vā sa-  
 mucchedato vā.

Kaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti? Atthikaṃ-  
 kalūpamā<sup>3</sup> kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vikkham-  
 bhanato kāme parivajjeti. Mamsapesūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā bahu-  
 sādharāṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme pari-  
 vajjeti. Tiṇṇakkūpamā<sup>5</sup> kāmā anudahanatthenā ti passanto  
 vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aṅgārakāsūpamā<sup>6</sup>  
 kāmā mahāparilāhatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato  
 kāme parivajjeti. Supinakūpamā kāmā ittarapaccupaṭ-  
 ṭhānatthenā<sup>7</sup> ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme pari-  
 vajjeti. Yācitakūpamā kāmā tāvakālikatthenā ti passanto  
 vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Rukkhaphalūpamā  
 kāmā sambhañjanaparibhañjanatthenā<sup>8</sup> ti passanto, vik-  
 khambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Asisūnūpamā kāmā adhi-  
 kuṭṭhanatthenā<sup>9</sup> ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme pari-  
 vajjeti. Sattisūlūpamā<sup>10</sup> kāmā vinivijjanatthenā ti passanto  
 vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Sappasirūpamā kāmā

<sup>1</sup> Si sapasseva, *and below* sapo, sapasiro: B<sup>p</sup> sabbasseva.

<sup>2</sup> *Codd.* udānato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atthikaṅkalūpamā; S athikaṃkophapamā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °upamā. (*Cf.* M. i, 130; 364*f.*)

<sup>5</sup> S tintakkūpamā.

<sup>6</sup> S aṅkāhārakāsūpamā.

<sup>7</sup> S dhuttara°.

<sup>8</sup> S °paribhuñjana°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adhikuttana°; S adhikuṭṭhana°; Si adhikantana°.

<sup>10</sup> S satthi°.

sappatibhayatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aggikhandhūpamā<sup>1</sup> kāmā mahābhītāpanatthenā<sup>2</sup> ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Buddhānussatiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvento pi<sup>4</sup> vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dhammānussatiṃ bhāvento pi . . . pe . . . saṅghānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, silānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, cāgānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, devatānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, ānāpānussatiṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāvento pi, maraṇussatiṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāvento pi, kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāvento pi<sup>7</sup> vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti<sup>7</sup>, upasamānussatiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, paṭhamañ jhānaṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dutiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> jhānaṃ bhāvento pi, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvento pi, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvento pi, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāvento pi, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Kathaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeti? Sotāpattimaggaṃ bhāvento pi apāyagamanīve kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhāvento pi oḷārike kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, anāgāmimaggaṃ bhāvento pi aṇusahagate kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, arahattamaggaṃ bhāvento pi sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam samucchedato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeti ti, yo kāme parivajjeti.

*Sappass'*<sup>11</sup> *eva paḍā sivo* ti. *Sappo* vuccati ahi. Ken' atthena sappo? Saṃsappanto gacchatī ti sappo. Bhu-

<sup>1</sup> S aggikkhandu°. <sup>2</sup> Si mahaggitāpana°.

<sup>3</sup> S 'ssati throughout. Cf. A. i, 30, 42.

<sup>4</sup> S om. <sup>5</sup> S anāpānānussati; Si ānāpānussatiṃ

<sup>6</sup> S maraṇānussati; Si maraṇānussatiṃ.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, etc.

<sup>9</sup> S °samāpatti throughout. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sakād°.

<sup>11</sup> Si *has sappass' eva, sappo, saṃsappanto*; S *sabba, sada, sappo*.

janto gacchatī ti bhujago ; ureṇa gacchatī ti urago ; pan-  
nasiro gacchatī ti pannago ; sireṇa<sup>1</sup> supatī<sup>2</sup> ti sirimsapo<sup>3</sup> ;  
vile<sup>4</sup> sayatī ti vilāsayo<sup>4</sup> ; guhāyaṃ setī<sup>5</sup> ti guhāsayo ;  
dāṭhā<sup>6</sup> tassa āvudho ti dāṭhāvudho<sup>6</sup> ; visam tassa ghoran  
ti ghoraviso ; jivhā tassa duvidhā<sup>7</sup> ti dujivho<sup>8</sup> ; dvīhi  
jivhāhi rasam sāyatī ti dvirasaññū<sup>9</sup>. Yathā puriso jīvitū-  
kāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>10</sup> pādena  
sappasiraṃ vajjeyya<sup>11</sup> vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivaj-  
jeyya, evam eva sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>10</sup> kāme  
vajjeyya vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivajjeyyā ti, sap-  
pass' eva padā siro.

*So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samatirattatī ti. So ti yo*  
kāme parivajjeti. *Visattikā* vuccati taṅhā, yo rāgo sārāgo  
anunayo anurodho nandi<sup>12</sup> nandīrāgo<sup>12</sup>, cittassa sārāgo,  
icchā mucchā<sup>13</sup> ajjhosānaṃ gedho<sup>14</sup> paligedho<sup>15</sup> saṅgo<sup>16</sup>  
paṅko ejā māyā janikā sañjananī sibbinī<sup>17</sup> jālinī saritā  
visattikā suttam visatā āyūhani<sup>18</sup> dutiyā paṇidhi bhava-  
netti vanaṃ vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandhā  
āsā āsimsanā<sup>19</sup> āsimsitattam<sup>20</sup>, rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā  
rasāsā<sup>21</sup> phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jīvitāsā,  
jappā pajappā abhijappā jappanā<sup>22</sup> pajappanā jappitattam,  
loluppā<sup>23</sup> loluppāyanā loluppāyitattam, mucchañcikatā<sup>24</sup>,  
sādhukamyatā, adhammarāgo, visamalobho, nikantī nikā-  
manā patthanā pihanā sampatthanā, kāmataṅhā bhava-

<sup>1</sup> S sareṇa ; Si sirena.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suppatī [supatī = sṛpatī].

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sarisappo ; S sirimsappo : Si sirisapo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bil°.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayatī.

<sup>6</sup> Si S dāḍhā, dāḍhā°.      <sup>7</sup> S dvididhā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dujjivo ; S dujjivho ; Si dujivhā.

<sup>9</sup> Si dirasaññū.      <sup>10</sup> *Codd.* °paṭikkulo.

<sup>11</sup> S vajjeyyā *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nandi, nandīrāgo. (*Cf.* Dhs. § 1059.)

<sup>13</sup> S *om.*      <sup>14</sup> S rodho.      <sup>15</sup> S palirodho.

<sup>16</sup> Si *c.l.* satto.      <sup>17</sup> S sappinī.      <sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ayūhinī.

<sup>19</sup> S āsīsanā.      <sup>20</sup> S āsīsītattam.      <sup>21</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>22</sup> S jappinā ; Si jappā.      <sup>23</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S loluppam.

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mucchañcikatā ; S suvañcikatā.

taṅhā vibhavataṅhā rūpataṅhā arūpataṅhā nirodhataṅhā rūpataṅhā<sup>1</sup>, saddataṅhā gandhataṅhā rasataṅhā phoṭṭhabataṅhā dhammataṅhā; ogho yogo gantho<sup>2</sup> upādānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ ehadanaṃ bandhanaṃ<sup>3</sup> upakkilesaṃ anusayo pariyutthānaṃ latā, veviechaṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhiappabhavo, mārapāso mārabāliṣaṃ māraṇisaṃ, taṅhānadi tanhājālaṃ taṅhāgaddulaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṅhāsamuddo, abhijjhā, lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

*Visattikā* ti. Ken' atthena visattikā? Visaṭā<sup>6</sup> ti visattikā, visālā ti visattikā, visaṭā<sup>7</sup> ti visattikā<sup>8</sup>, visakkatī<sup>9</sup> ti visattikā, viṣaṃharatī ti visattikā, viṣaṃvādikā<sup>10</sup> ti visattikā, viṣamūlā ti visattikā, viṣaphalā ti visattikā, viṣa-paribhogā ti visattikā; visālā vā pana sā<sup>11</sup> rūpe taṅhā<sup>11</sup>, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre kāmādhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmābhavā rūpābhavā arūpābhavā saññābhavā asaññābhavā nevasaññānāsaññābhavā ekavokārahavā catuvokārahavā pañcavokārahavā atīte anāgate paccuppanne dīṭṭhasutamutaviññātābhesu dhammesu visaṭā vitthātī ti, visattikā.

*Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke.

*Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte<sup>12</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asati-parivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇīyānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipati-pakkhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammānaṃ hatattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandho.

<sup>3</sup> S bandanaṃ; Si phandanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si *v.l.* °nidhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gadulaṃ; Si gaddalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S visabhā.

<sup>7</sup> S visaññā.

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* visahā ti visattika.

<sup>9</sup> S visattati.

<sup>10</sup> S °vādītā.

<sup>11-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S taṅhā rūpe.

<sup>12</sup> S cītesu.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °patibandhānaṃ; S paripattānaṃ.

appamuṭṭhattā<sup>1</sup> sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā<sup>2</sup> sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguññatāya<sup>3</sup> sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā<sup>4</sup> sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santadhammasamannāgatattā sato. Būddhānussatiyā<sup>5</sup> sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, sīlānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpāṇasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā<sup>6</sup> sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato. Yā sati anussati patissati sati<sup>7</sup> saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā asaṃmussanā<sup>8</sup> sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati<sup>9</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo, ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti, samupeto<sup>10</sup> upāgato<sup>11</sup> samupāgato<sup>12</sup> upapanno samupapanno<sup>13</sup> samannāgato<sup>14</sup>, so vuccati sato.

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti yā<sup>15</sup> loke<sup>16</sup> visattikā, imaṃ<sup>15</sup> loke<sup>17</sup> visattikaṃ sato tarati uttarati patarati samatikkamatī vītivattatī ti, so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass' eva padā siro,  
So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti.

K h e t t a ṃ   v a t t h u ṃ   h i r a ñ ñ a ṃ   v ā   g a v ā s -  
s a ṃ<sup>18</sup>   d ā s a p o r i s a ṃ  
t h i y o<sup>19</sup>   b a n d h ū   p u t h ū<sup>20</sup>   k ā m e   y o   n a r o  
a n u g i j j h a t i . 4.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asammuṭṭhānam : S asaduṭṭhattā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampunnāgatattā, often.

<sup>3</sup> S pāraññatāya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sattattā.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. muddhā.

<sup>6</sup> Si maraṇānussatiyā.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> Si assammussanā : S asaṃmuyhasantā.

<sup>9</sup> S samāsati.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>11</sup> Si upagato.

<sup>12</sup> Si samupagato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samapanno.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampunnāgato.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vā sā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vā tam : S ad. vā . . .

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavassam.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tiyo.

<sup>20</sup> P.T.S. puthu.

*Khettam vatthum hiraññaṃ vā ti.* *Khettan* ti sālikhettam vihihettam muggakhettam māsakhettam yavakhettam godhūmakhettam<sup>1</sup> tilakhettam. *Vatthun* ti gharavatthu<sup>2</sup> koṭṭhavatthu<sup>3</sup> purevatthu pacchāvattu ārāmvatthu vihāravatthu. *Hiraññan* ti hiraññaṃ<sup>4</sup> vuccati kahāpaṇo<sup>5</sup> ti, khettam vatthum hiraññaṃ vā.

*Garāssam dāsaporisan* ti. *Garān* ti gāvo<sup>6</sup> vuccanti. *Assā* ti pasukādayo<sup>7</sup> vuccanti. *Dāsā* ti cattāro dāsā, anto-jātaḥ dāso, dhanakkitaḥ<sup>8</sup> dāso, sāmam vā dāsavisayam<sup>9</sup> upeti, akāmako<sup>10</sup> vā dāsavisayam<sup>9</sup> upeti.

\*Āmāya<sup>11</sup> dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke.  
dhanena kitā pi bhavanti dāsā,  
sāmañ ca eke upayanti dāsam.  
bhayū<sup>12</sup> panuṇṇā pi bhavanti dāsā.

*Porisan*<sup>13</sup> ti tayo purisā, bhaṭakā<sup>14</sup> kammakarā upajīvino ti, gavāssam dāsaporisam.

*Thiyo bandhū puthū kāme* ti. *Thiyo* ti itthipariggaho vuccati. *Bandhū* ti cattāro bandhū, ñātibandhavā pi bandhu, gottabandhavā pi bandhu, mantabandhavā pi bandhu, sippabandhavā pi bandhu. *Puthū kāme* ti bahū kāme, ete puthū kāmā manāpikā rūpā . . . pe . . . manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā ti, thiyo bandhū puthū kāme.

*Yo naro anuḍḍijjhatī* ti. *Yo* ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato<sup>15</sup> khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā

\* Jāt. vi, 285.

<sup>1</sup> *Codd.* godhuma°. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °vatthum throughout.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> koṭṭhagāvatthum; S *om.* <sup>4</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5</sup> S kahāpaṇako. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S passukāyo. <sup>8</sup> S dhantako.

<sup>9</sup> Si dāsaviyam; S dasabam, dasavisayam.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad. mā.* <sup>11</sup> S āhaya.

<sup>12</sup> S bhayāparuṇṇā. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> purisā; S purisān-

<sup>14</sup> S bhaṭikā; Si bhajakā. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °samannāgato.



gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Naro* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Anugijjhatī* ti kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu gi-jjhati anugijjhati paligijjhati palibajjhatī ti, yo<sup>1</sup> naro anugijjhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Khettaṃ vatthūṃ hiraññaṃ vā gavāssaṃ dāsapori-  
sāṃ

thiyo bandhū puthū kāme yo naro anugijjhati.

Abalā naṃ baliyanti, maddante naṃ  
parissayā,

tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti, nāvaṃ bhin-  
naṃ ivodakaṃ. 5.

*Abalā naṃ baliyanti* ti. *Abalā* ti abalā kilesā dubbalā appabalā appathāmakā hīnā nihīnā parihīnā<sup>2</sup> omakā lāmakā jatukkā<sup>3</sup> parittā. Te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ sahaṃti pari-sahaṃti abhibhavanti ajjhottaranti pariyādiyanti mad-danti ti, evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

<sup>4</sup> Athavā abalaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggalaṃ dubbalaṃ appabalaṃ appa-thāmakāṃ hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ parihīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> omakaṃ lāmaṃ jatukkaṃ parittaṃ, yassa n' atthi saddhābalaṃ viri-yabalaṃ satībalaṃ samādhībalaṃ paññābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ, te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ sahaṃti parisahaṃti abhibhavanti ajjhottaranti<sup>5</sup> pariyādiyanti uaddanti ti, evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

*Maddante naṃ parissayā* ti. <sup>6</sup> *Parissayā* ti<sup>6</sup> dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākāṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi-accha<sup>7</sup>-taracchā kokā<sup>8</sup> gomaliṣā<sup>9</sup> hatthī<sup>10</sup> ahi-vicchikā satapadī

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S atha balaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S ajjhottaranti throughout.

<sup>6-6</sup> S Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ācchā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S nakomaliyā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mahiṣā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hatthi.

corā vā assu, māṇavā vā<sup>1</sup> katakammā<sup>2</sup> vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāsō sāso piṇāsō ḍāho<sup>3</sup> jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā<sup>4</sup> visūcīkā<sup>5</sup> kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacehikā lohitaṇṇam<sup>6</sup> madhumeho aṇṣā piḷakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātīkā ābādhā, utu-pariṇāmajā ābādhā, visama-parihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā, sītaṇṇaṃ uḷhaṇṇaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo<sup>7</sup> ḍaṇṣasamakāsavātātapasīrīṃsapa-samphassā<sup>8</sup> iti vā<sup>2</sup>, ime vuccanti pakaṭṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṇṇaṃ vaci-duccaritaṇṇaṃ manoduccaritaṇṇaṃ, kāmachandaṇṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṇṇaṃ thīnamiddhaṇṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṇṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṇṇaṃ, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṇṇaṃ māyā sāṭṭheyyaṇṇaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccarītā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṅkhārā<sup>9</sup>; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti ken' atthena parissayā? Parisahantī<sup>10</sup> ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Kathamā parisahantī<sup>10</sup> ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṇṇaṃ puggalaṇṇaṃ saṃvattantī parisahantī abhibhavanti ajjhottharantī pariṇādiyanti maddanti; evaṇṇaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Kathamā parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā? <sup>11</sup>Te parissayā<sup>11</sup> kusalānaṇṇaṃ dhammānaṇṇaṃ parihānāya<sup>12</sup> antarāyāya saṃvattantī. Katamesaṇṇaṃ kusalānaṇṇaṃ dhammānaṇṇaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanīkapaṭipā-

<sup>1</sup> Si om.<sup>2</sup> S om.<sup>3</sup> Codd. ḍaho.<sup>4</sup> Codd. sulā.<sup>5</sup> S visucī.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si lohitaṇṇaṃ pittaṇṇaṃ.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pasāvo.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °sarisaṇṇaṃ.<sup>9</sup> Si sabbe k .<sup>10</sup> S parisahantī.<sup>11-12</sup> Si om.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antarāyāya parihānāya throughout.

dāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya, sīlesu paripūrīkāritāya<sup>1</sup>, indriyesu guttadvāratāya, bhojane mattaññūtāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, satisampajaññaassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa. Imesaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya antarāyāya sanvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya sanvattanti ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā bile bilāsayā<sup>2</sup> pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā<sup>3</sup> pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukkhe rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Sāntevāsiko<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako<sup>6</sup> dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko<sup>7</sup> sācariyako<sup>8</sup> dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā<sup>10</sup> saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati: te naṃ samudācaranti<sup>12</sup> samudācaranti naṃ<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup>pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako<sup>14</sup> ti vuccati. Puna

\* S. iv, 136.

<sup>1</sup> Si paripūra°.

<sup>2</sup> S bilālayāyā.

<sup>3</sup> S dakāyasayā.

<sup>4</sup> Si *ad.* ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sante°: S sā ante°.

<sup>6</sup> S sā āncariyako.

<sup>7</sup> S antevāsiko.

<sup>8</sup> S acariyako.

<sup>9</sup> S *ad.* ye.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sarasaṃpappa; S parasaṃkappā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anvāsavanti; Si anvāssavanti, *here and below.*

<sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>13</sup> S *ad.* vā.

<sup>14</sup> S ācariyako.

e' aparāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā<sup>1</sup>, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā<sup>3</sup> saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko<sup>4</sup> ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti<sup>5</sup> samudācaranti naṃ<sup>5</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako<sup>6</sup> ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu<sup>7</sup> viharati ti, evaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā<sup>8</sup>. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ<sup>9</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko.<sup>10</sup> Doso bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ<sup>9</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko<sup>10</sup>. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ<sup>9</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,

bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati:  
andhaṃ<sup>11</sup> tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.

Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,

bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati:  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

\* Itv. § 88.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussitivā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ye.

<sup>3</sup> S para<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S ante<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S sācariyassako.

<sup>7-7</sup> Si viharati evaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>9</sup> Si *o*malo.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S doso . . . pe . . .

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si andhatamaṃ *throughout*.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na passati ;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naraṃ,

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā ti <sup>1</sup>.

Vuttaṃ <sup>2</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \*Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo ? Lobho kho <sup>3</sup> mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja <sup>4</sup> purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya <sup>4</sup>. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti <sup>3</sup>.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam  
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasūraṃ va samphalan <sup>5</sup> ti.

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ pi e' etaṃ <sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā :

†Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā  
arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto <sup>7</sup>  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā  
kumārakā dhaṃkam <sup>8</sup> iv' ossajjantī <sup>9</sup> ti,

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Maddante naṃ parissayā ti te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ  
sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādi-  
yanti maddantī ti, maddante naṃ parissayā.

\* S. i, 70 ; cf. 98 and Itv. § 50.

† Sn. 271.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>5</sup> S sābalan.

<sup>6</sup> Si vuttam h' etaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ito jātā ; S itojā.

<sup>8</sup> S maṅkam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> osajantī.

*Tato naṃ dukkhaṃ auveti ti.* <sup>1</sup>*Tato ti*<sup>1</sup> tato tato paris-  
sayato taṃ puggalaṃ dukkhaṃ auveti anugacchati anvāyika-  
kaṃ hoti; jātidukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ  
hoti, jarādukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,  
byādhidukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,  
maraṇadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkhaṃ anveti anu-  
gacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, nerayikaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ, tirac-  
chānayanikaṃ dukkhaṃ, petavisayikaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhaṃ anveti  
anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, mānusaṃ dukkhaṃ,  
gabbhe okkantimūlakaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhaṃ, gabbhe tṭhitimūlakaṃ  
dukkhaṃ, gabbhā<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhānamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, jātass'  
upanibandhikaṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhaṃ, jātassa parādheyyakaṃ  
dukkhaṃ, attupakkamadukkhaṃ, parupakkamadukkhaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; dukkhadukkhaṃ an-  
veti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, saṃkhāradukkhaṃ  
vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo  
jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dan-  
tarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho<sup>8</sup> jaro kucchurogo muccha-  
pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikaṃ kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso  
apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohita-  
pittaṃ madhumeho aṃsā pilakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭ-  
ṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā  
ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā,  
visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavi-  
pākajā ābādhā, sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro pas-  
sāvo daṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassadukkhaṃ,  
mātumaraṇadukkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> pitumaraṇadukkhaṃ bhātumaraṇa-  
dukkhaṃ bhaginimaraṇadukkhaṃ puttumaraṇadukkhaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> Si nerayikadukkhaṃ, °yonikadukkhaṃ, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Si petavisayadukkhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si gabbhokkanti°.

<sup>5</sup> Si gabbhav°. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °bandhakaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Si parupakkama°; B<sup>p</sup> parūpakkamaṃ d°; S parupamaṃ dukkhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Codd. dāho.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °maraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ throughout.

dhītumaranadukkhaṃ ñātibyasanadukkhaṃ bhogabyasana-  
dukkhaṃ rogabyasanadukkhaṃ sīlabyasanadukkhaṃ diṭ-  
ṭhibyasanadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hotī ti,  
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti.

*Navaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodakaṃ* ti yathā bhinnaṃ nāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> tato  
tato udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, purato pi  
udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, paccato pi,  
hetṭhato pi, passato pi udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyi-  
kaṃ hoti; evaṃ eva tato tato parissayato taṃ puggalaṃ  
dukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, jātiduk-  
khaṃ<sup>2</sup> anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .  
diṭṭhibyasanadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ  
hotī ti, nāvaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodakaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Abalā naṃ baliyanti, maddante naṃ parissayā,  
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti, nāvaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodakaṃ  
ti.

Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni pari-  
vajjaye,  
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā  
va pārāgū. 6.

*Tasmā jantu sadā sato* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā  
taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā<sup>3</sup> etaṃ ādīnavaṃ sampas-  
samāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. *Jantu* ti satto naro māṇavo  
poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Sadā* ti  
sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ satataṃ  
samitaṃ abbocehiṇṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> poṅkhānupoṅkhaṃ<sup>5</sup>, udakummi-  
kājātaṃ<sup>6</sup> avīci santatisahitaṃ<sup>7</sup> phusitaṃ<sup>8</sup> purebhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *al.* udakaṃ anvāyikaṃ; S *al.* dakam ehito.

<sup>2</sup> S jātikaṃ dukkhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si *c.l.* taṃnidānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abbokiṇṇaṃ; S abbokinnaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S pokhānupokhaṃ; Si pokhānupokhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> udakumikājātaṃ; S udakumikajātaṃ; Si uda-  
kummikajātaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S santasayitaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phassitaṃ.

pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ kāle juṅhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayokhandhe, majjhimē vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe. Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi<sup>1</sup> pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato ti, tasmā jantu sadā sato.

*Kāmāni parivajjaye* ti. *Kāmāni*<sup>2</sup> ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

*Kāmāni parivajjaye* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi kāme parivajjeyya, vikkhambhanato vā samucchato vā.

Kathaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya? Aṭṭhikaṃkalūpamā kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya; maṃsapesūpamā kāmā bahusādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya; tiṇukkūpamā kāmā anudahanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi<sup>3</sup> vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . . evaṃ samucchato kāme parivajjeyyā ti, kāmāni parivajjaye.

*Te pahāya tare oghan* ti. *Te* ti vatthukāme pariṇānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā<sup>4</sup>, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkucanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmoghaṃ bhavoghaṃ diṭṭhogaṃ avijjogaṃ tareyya uttareyya patareyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyyā ti, te pahāya<sup>6</sup> tare oghaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāmā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gametvā throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>6</sup> S pahā.



*Nāraṇ* *sitrā*<sup>1</sup> *va pāragū* ti *yathā*<sup>2</sup> *garukaṃ nāraṇ* *bhārikaṃ udakaṃ sitrā* *osiñcitvā chaḍḍetvā* *lahukāya nāvāya khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren' eva pāraṃ gaccheyya*; *evam eva vatthukāme pari jānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmachandaṇīvaraṇaṃ byāpādaṇīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhaṇīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṇīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchāṇīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren' eva pāraṃ gaccheyya. Pāraṃ* *vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ*; *yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ*; *pāraṃ gaccheyya, pāraṃ adhi-gaccheyya, pāraṃ phuseyya, pāraṃ sacchikareyya pāragū* *ti*; *yo pi pāraṃ gantukāmo so pi pāragū, yo pi pāraṃ gacchati so pi pāragū, yo pi pāraṃ gato so pi pāragū.*

*Vuttam*<sup>3</sup> *h' etaṃ Bhagavatā*: \* *Tiṇṇo pāragato*<sup>4</sup> *thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti.* <sup>2</sup>*Brāhmaṇo ti*<sup>2</sup> *kho bhikkhave arahaṭo etaṃ adhivacanaṃ*; *so abhiññāpāragū pariññāpāragū pahānapāragū bhāvanāpāragū sacchikiriyāpāragū samāpattipāragū*; *abhiññāpāragū sabbadhammaṇaṃ, pariññāpāragū sabbadukkhānaṃ, pahānapāragū sabbakilesānaṃ, bhāvanāpāragū catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpāragū nirodhassa, samāpattipāragū sabbasaṃpattinānaṃ*; *so vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā*; *so pāragato*<sup>4</sup> *pārappatto, antagato antappatto, koṭigato koṭippatto, pariyaṇtagato pariyaṇtappatto, vosānagato vosānappatto, tāṇagato tāṇappatto, leṇagato leṇappatto, saraṇagato saraṇappatto, abhayaṇagato abhayaṇappatto, accutaṇagato accutaṇappatto, amataṇagato amataṇappatto, nibbānagato nibbānappatto*; *so vuttābhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo gataddho gatadiso gatakoṭiko pālītabrahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhippato bhāvitamaṃggo*

\* S. iv, 175.

<sup>1</sup> S hitvā *twice*; Si sitvā . . . siñcitvā.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pāraṃgato.

pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodho ; dukkhaṃ tassa pariññātaṃ, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyam abhiññātaṃ, pariññeyyaṃ pariññātaṃ, pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvitaṃ, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikataṃ : so ukkhittapaligho saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>1</sup> abbūlhesiko niraggaḷo ariyo panna-dadhajo panna-bhāro viṣaṃyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panuṇṇa-paccekasacco<sup>2</sup> samavayasatṭhesano<sup>3</sup> anāvilaṣaṃkappo pas-saddhakāyasaṃkhāro suvimuttacitto<sup>4</sup> suvimuttapañño kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito ; n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito ;<sup>5</sup> n' eva visīneti<sup>6</sup>, na ussīneti, visīnetvā<sup>6</sup> ṭhito ; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti<sup>7</sup>, vidhupetvā ṭhito ; asekkhena<sup>8</sup> sīlakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena, asekkhena paññakkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito ; saccaṃ paṭipādayitvā<sup>9</sup> ṭhito, ejaṃ<sup>10</sup> samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggaṃ pariyādayitvā<sup>11</sup> ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kataṃ<sup>12</sup> samādāya ṭhito, muttipaṭisevanatāya ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya muditāya upekkhāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accanta-pārisuddhiyā<sup>13</sup> ṭhito, akammaññatāya<sup>14</sup> pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santussitattā ṭhito, khandhāpariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanāpariyante ṭhito, gati-pariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavāpariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si °parikkho.

<sup>2</sup> S panunna°.

<sup>3</sup> S sampambavaya°.

<sup>4</sup> S vimutta°.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> n' eva saṃsibbato : S n' eva saṃsippati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> visīnetvā.

<sup>7</sup> Si S sandhapeti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asekkhena *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> S sampaṭi°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si evaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pariyādiyitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si kataṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anaccanta°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> akammaśatāya : S akammāśatāya.

ṭhito, vattapariyante ṭhito, antimabhavo<sup>1</sup> ṭhito, anti-  
masamussāye<sup>2</sup> ṭhito, antimadehadharo arahā.

\*Tassāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pacchimako bhavo, carimo 'yaṃ samussayo,  
jātimaraṇasamsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti<sup>4</sup>,

nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū<sup>5</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye,  
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū ti<sup>6</sup>.

PAṬHAMO<sup>7</sup> KĀMASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

---

\* Thag. 202.

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antime bh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antime s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si assāyam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S Kāmasuttaniddeso pathamo samatto.

## II.

### DUTIYO<sup>1</sup> GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno  
 tiṭṭham naro mohanasmim<sup>3</sup> pagālho<sup>4</sup>,  
 dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,  
 kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā. 1.

*Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno<sup>5</sup> ti. Satto ti hi kho vuttam. Api ea guhā tāva vattabbā. Guhā vuccati kāyo : kāyo ti vā guhā ti vā deho ti vā sandeho ti vā nāvā ti vā ratho ti vā dhajo ti vā vammiko ti vā niddan<sup>6</sup> ti vā nagaran ti vā kuṭi ti vā gaṇḍo ti vā kummo<sup>7</sup> ti vā<sup>8</sup> nāgo ti vā<sup>8</sup> kāyass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Satto guhāyaṃ ti guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto<sup>9</sup> laggo laggito<sup>10</sup> palibuddho : yathā bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍam<sup>11</sup> sattam visattam āsattam laggam laggitam palibuddham : evaṃ eva guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho.*

Vuttam h'<sup>12</sup> etaṃ Bhavagatā : \* Rūpe kho Rādha<sup>13</sup> yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā tanhā, ye upāyupādānā

\* S. iii, 188-190.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atha.      <sup>2</sup> S guhakasuttaniddesam cakkhati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mohanasmi here and below.

<sup>4</sup> S sagālho here and below.

<sup>5</sup> S °chando here and below.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nagaran ti vā before niddan ti vā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kumbho.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>10</sup> S lagito.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gandham : S bhaganam.

<sup>12</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> Si om.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā, <sup>1</sup> tatra satto <sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup> tatra visatto <sup>2</sup>, tasmā <sup>3</sup> satto ti vuccati.

<sup>4</sup> Satto ti lagganādhivacanan ti, satto guhāyaṃ.

Bahunābhichanno <sup>5</sup> ti bahukehi kilesehi channo <sup>6</sup>, rāgena channo, dosena channo, mohena channo, kodhena <sup>7</sup> channo, upanāhena channo, makkhena channo, paḷāsena channo, issāya channo, macchariyena channo, māyāya channo, sāṭheyena <sup>8</sup> channo, thambhena channo, sārāmbhena channo, mānena channo, atimānena channo, madena channo, pamādena channo, sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi <sup>9</sup> channo ucchanno <sup>9</sup> āvuṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo <sup>10</sup> pihito paṭicchanno paṭikujjito ti, satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno.

Titṭhaṃ naro mohanasmiṃ paḡāḷho ti. <sup>11</sup> Titṭhaṃ naro ti <sup>11</sup> titṭhanto naro ratto rāgavaseṇa titṭhati, dutṭho dosa-vasena titṭhati, mūḷho mohavasena titṭhati, vinibandho mānavasena titṭhati, parāmatṭho ditṭhivasena titṭhati, vikkhepagato uddhaccavasena titṭhati, anitṭhaṅgato vicikicchavasena titṭhati, thāmagato anusayavasena titṭhati ti, evaṃ pi titṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttan̄ h' etaṃ Bhavagatā : \* Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasambhitā rajanīyā ; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titṭhati. Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā,

\* S. iv, 36.

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si tatrāsatto

<sup>3</sup> S ad. ti vuccati. Vedanāya kho Rādha . . . pe . . . saññāya kho Rādha, saṃkhāresu saṃkhāresu kho Rādha, viññāṇe kho Rādha yo chando, yo rāgo, [yā] taṇhā, ye upāyupādāna cetasā adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā tatra satto tatra visatto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vedanāya kho.

<sup>5</sup> S °chando.

<sup>6</sup> S chando throughout.

<sup>7</sup> S kopena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sādheyena.

<sup>9-9</sup> S chando vichando ucchando.

<sup>10</sup> Si ophuṭo ; S ?

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>1</sup>, manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpa piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā: tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhatī ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhavagatā: \* Rūpupayaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappa-tiṭṭhaṃ nandūpasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ<sup>3</sup> virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati<sup>5</sup>. Vedanupayaṃ vā bhikkhave, saññupayaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā bhikkhave<sup>6</sup>, saṃkhārupayaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārārammaṇaṃ saṃkhārappa-tiṭṭhaṃ nandūpasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttam pi<sup>8</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Kavalīnkāre<sup>9</sup> ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi taṇhā, patitṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūhaṃ: yattha patitṭhitam viññānaṃ virūhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi; yattha atthi saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti: yattha atthi āyatiṃ<sup>10</sup> punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaranaṃ; yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaranaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ bhikkhave sarajaṃ sa-upāyāsan ti vadāmi<sup>11</sup>. Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre, manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre, viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi

\* S. iii, 53.

† S. ii, 101-103.

<sup>1</sup> S phoṭṭhabbāṃ.<sup>2</sup> Si rūpupāya: B<sup>p</sup> S rūpupāyaṃ (Si has generally °upāya; B<sup>p</sup> S °upāyaṃ).<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nandupasecanaṃ; S nandyapasenavanaṃ.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S buddhiṃ.<sup>5</sup> S ad. evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro. Vuttam pi h' etaṃ.<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. viññānūpayaṃ.<sup>8</sup> Si om.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kabalikāre ce: S kabalīnkāra me.<sup>10</sup> S āyati throughout; B<sup>p</sup> sometimes.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

taṅhā, patiṭṭhitam tattha viññānam virūḷham; yattha patiṭṭhitam viññānam virūḷham, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti: yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānam vuddhi; yattha atthi saṅkhārānam vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti; yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jāti-jarāmarāṇam<sup>1</sup>; yattha atthi āyatim jāti-jarāmarāṇam<sup>1</sup>, sasokan<sup>2</sup> taṃ bhikkhave sarajaṃ<sup>3</sup> sa-upāyāsan<sup>4</sup> ti vadāmi ti, evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

*Mohanasmim pagālho* ti. *Mohanā* vuccanti pañca kāmāguṇā, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā photṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Kīmkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmāguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmāguṇesu muyhanti sammuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūḷhā sammūḷhā sampamūḷhā, avijjāya andhikatā āvuṭā nivuṭā ovuṭā<sup>5</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā; taṃkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmāguṇā. *Mohanasmim pagālho* ti mohanasmim pagālho ogālho ajjhogālho nimuggo ti, tiṭṭham naro mohanasmim pagālho.

*Dāre vivekā hi tathāridho so* ti. *Vivekā* ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ<sup>6</sup> kandaraṃ giri-guham susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjam<sup>7</sup>, kāyena ca<sup>8</sup> vivitto viharati: so<sup>6</sup> eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya pavīsati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

<sup>1</sup> S om. jāti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sarajaṃsa.

<sup>5</sup> Si ophuṭā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palālapuñcaṃ; S palālapuññajam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S pajahakan taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S supāyasaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.; S sārā.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa nīvaranehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; duttiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; sotāpannassa sakkāyaditthiyā vicikicchāya silabbataparāmāsā<sup>1</sup> ditthānussayā vicikicchānussayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; sakadāgāmissa olārikā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā olārikā kāmarāgānussayā paṭighānussayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; anāgāmissa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānussayā paṭighānussayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; arahato<sup>2</sup> rūparāgā arūparāgā<sup>2</sup> mānā uddhaccā avijjāya<sup>3</sup> mānānussayā bhavarāgānussayā avijjānussayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittēhi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so<sup>4</sup> sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānam<sup>5</sup> nekkhammābhiraṭānam; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānam paramavodānappattānam; upadhiviveko ca nirupadhīnam puggalānam viṣamkhāragatānam.

<sup>1</sup> Si silabbatta°.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rūpārūparāgā; B<sup>p</sup> also ad. avijjāya.

<sup>3</sup> Si avijjā; S ajjāya. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivekaṭṭhakāyānam.



*Dāre vivekā hī ti yo so evaṃ guhāyaṃ satto evaṃ bahukehi kilesehi channo, evaṃ mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho, so kāyavivekā pi dūre, cittavivekā pi dūre, upadhivivekā pi dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantaṃ anāsanne vūpakaṭṭhe*<sup>1</sup>. *Tathāvidho ti tathāvidho*<sup>2</sup> tādiso tassaṅṭhito<sup>3</sup> tappakāro tappaṭibhāgo yo so mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho ti, dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so.

*Kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.*

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhaṃ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṃ ca, yaṃ kiñci rajanīyavatthu vatthukāmā. Apī ca atītā kāmā, anāgatā kāmā paccupapannā kāmā, ajjhattā kāmā, bahiddhā kāmā, ajjhatabhiddhā kāmā, hīnā kāmā, majjhimā kāmā, paṇītā kāmā, āpāyikā kāmā, mānusikā kāmā, dībbā kāmā, paccuppaṭṭhitā kāmā, nimmitā kāmā, paranimmītā kāmā, pariggahitā kāmā, apariggahitā kāmā, mamāyitā kāmā, amamāyitā kāmā, sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā, taṇhāvatthukā taṇhāraṇamaṇā kāmānīyatthena rajanīyatthena madanīyatthena kāmā : ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmāpariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmājhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ.

\*Addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ, saṅkappā kāma jāyasi;

na taṃ saṅkappayissāmi, evaṃ kāma na hohisi;

ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

\* Jāt. iii, 450.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivekaṭṭhe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S tassasanāhithito.

*Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. Kāmā hi loke na hi *suppahāyā* ti kāmā hi loke duppahāyā ducecajjā <sup>1</sup> dupparicecajjā dunnim-madayā <sup>2</sup> dunnivedhayā <sup>3</sup> dubbinivedhayā <sup>4</sup> duttarā duppa-tarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā ti, kāmā hi loke na hi *suppahāyā*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno  
tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho,  
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,  
kāmā hi loke na hi *suppahāyā* ti.

Icehānidānā bhavasātabaddhā <sup>5</sup>  
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,  
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā  
ime va kāme purime va jappam. 2.

*Icehānidānā bhavasātabaddhā* ti. *Icehā* ti vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cit-tassa sārāgo icehā mucchā ajjhosānaṃ gedho <sup>6</sup> paligedho <sup>7</sup> saṅgo paṅko eja māyā janikā <sup>8</sup> sañjanikā <sup>9</sup> sañjananī sib-binī jālinī saritā visattikā suttaṃ viṣatā āyūhanī dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti vanam vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandho <sup>10</sup>, āsā āsiṃsanā āsiṃsitattaṃ rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā rasāsā phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jīvitāsā, jappā pajappā abhijappā jappā <sup>11</sup> jappanā jappitattaṃ, loluppā loluppāyanā loluppāyitattaṃ, mucchañcikatā <sup>12</sup>, sādhu-kammaññatā <sup>13</sup>, adhammarāgo visama-

<sup>1</sup> S °cajā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dunnim-madayā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dunniveṭṭhayā ; Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dubbiniveṭṭhayā.

<sup>5</sup> Si c.l. °bandhā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rodho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S palirodho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> Si om. as above.

<sup>10</sup> Si paṭibandhā ; B<sup>p</sup> S paṭibandhu.

<sup>11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pacchañchikatā ; S suvañcikatā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sādhu-kamyatā.

lobho nikanti nikāmanā patthanā<sup>1</sup> pihanā sampatthanā<sup>2</sup>, kānatanhā bhavatanhā vibhavatanhā, rūpatanhā arūpatanhā, nirodhatanhā, rūpatanhā<sup>3</sup> saddatanhā gandhatanhā rasatanhā phoṭṭhabbatanhā dhammatanhā, ogho yogo gantho<sup>4</sup>, upādānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanam bandhanaṃ upakkilesaṃ anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ latā veviechaṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ dukkhappabhavo<sup>5</sup> mārapāso mārabalisaṃ māravisaṃ tanhānadi tanhājālaṃ tanhāgaddulaṃ<sup>6</sup> tanhāsamuddo abhijjhā, lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

*Ichhānidānā* ti icchānidānā<sup>7</sup> icchāhetukā icchāpaccaya icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānā.

*Bhavasātabaddhā* ti. Ekaṃ bhavasātaṃ, sukhā vedanā. Dve bhavasātāni, sukhā ca vedanā iṭṭhaṃ ca vatthu<sup>8</sup>. Tīpi bhavasātāni, yobbaññaṃ ārogyaṃ jīvitaṃ. Cattāri bhavasātāni, lābho yaso pasamsā sukhaṃ. Pañca bhavasātāni, manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Cha bhavasātāni, cakkhusampadā sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsampadā kāyasampadā manosampadā.

*Bhavasātabaddhā* ti sukhāya vedanāya<sup>9</sup> baddhā<sup>10</sup>, iṭṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ baddhā, yobbaññe baddhā, ārogye<sup>11</sup> baddhā, jivite baddhā, lābhe baddhā, yase baddhā, pasamsāya<sup>12</sup> baddhā, sukhe baddhā, manāpikesu rūpesu baddhā, saddesu gandhesu rasesu manāpikesu phoṭṭhabbesu baddhā, cakkhusampadāya baddhā,<sup>13</sup> sotasampadāya ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya, manosampadāya<sup>13</sup>, baddhā vinibaddhā<sup>14</sup> ābaddhā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā.

<sup>1</sup> S patṭhanā.

<sup>2</sup> S sappatṭhaṇā.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pabhavo.

<sup>6</sup> Si S °gaddalaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> °gadulaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °nidānakā.

<sup>8</sup> S vatthum *as usual*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* sātābaddhā.

<sup>10</sup> S sasabaddham.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ārogya°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pasamsāyaṃ.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sotaghānājivhākāyamanosampadāya.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vibaddhā.

*Te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā ti te va bhavasā-tavattū*<sup>1</sup> *duppamuñcā,* <sup>2</sup> *sattā vā etto dummocayā*<sup>2</sup>.

Kathan te bhavasātavattū<sup>1</sup> duppamuñcā? Sukha vedanā dummuñcā<sup>3</sup>, iṭṭhaṃ vatthu dummuñcaṃ, yobbaññāṃ dummuñcaṃ, ārogyaṃ dummuñcaṃ, jīvitaṃ dummuñcaṃ, lābho dummuñco, yaso dummuñco, paṣaṃsā dummuñcā, sukhaṃ dummuñcaṃ, manāpikā rūpā dummuñcā, manāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dummuñcā, cakkhusampadā dummuñcā, <sup>4</sup> sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsampadā kāyasampadā manosampadā<sup>4</sup>, dummuñcā duppamuñcā dummocayā duppamocayā dunnimadayā<sup>5</sup> dubbinivedhayā duttarā duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā<sup>6</sup>; evaṃ te<sup>7</sup> bhavasātavattū<sup>8</sup> duppamuñcā.

Kathaṃ sattā etto<sup>9</sup> dummocayā? Sukhāya vedānaya sattā dummocayā, iṭṭhasmā vatthusmā dummocayā, yobbaññā dummocayā, ārogyā dummocayā, jīvītā dummocayā, lābhā dummocayā, yasā dummocayā, paṣaṃsāya dummocayā, sukhā dummocayā, manāpikēhi rūpēhi dummocayā, manāpikēhi saddehi gandhehi rasehi phoṭṭhabbehi dummocayā, cakkhusampadāya dummocayā, <sup>10</sup> sotasampadāya ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya<sup>10</sup> dummocayā duppamocayā<sup>11</sup> duddharā dussamuddharā dubbutthāpanā<sup>12</sup> dussamutthāpanā<sup>13</sup>; <sup>14</sup> evaṃ sattā etto<sup>9</sup> dummocayā ti, te duppamuñcā.

<sup>1</sup> S bhavissāthavattū.

<sup>2-2</sup> S satto vā etto dumocayā (Si eto).

<sup>3</sup> S duppam<sup>o</sup> here and below.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dunnivedhayā (S vedayā).

<sup>6</sup> S duppativattā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> S assādavattū.

<sup>9</sup> Si eto.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dubbutthāpayā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dussamutthāpayā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dunnivedhayā dubbinivedhayā . . . dubbītivattā (see above, l. 12).

Na hi aññamokkhā ti te attanā palipapalipannā<sup>1</sup> na sakkonti param palipapalipannam<sup>2</sup> uddharitum.

Vuttam h' etam Bhavagatā: \* So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno<sup>3</sup> param palipapalipannam<sup>4</sup> uddharisati ti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto param damessati vinessati parinibbāpessati ti n' etam thānam vijjati ti evam<sup>5</sup>, na hi aññamokkhā.

Athavā n' atth' añño koci mocetā<sup>6</sup>; te yadi mucceyyum<sup>7</sup>, sakena thāmena, sakena balena, sakena viriyena, sakena parakkamena sakena purisathāmena, sakena purisabalena, sakena purisaviriyena, sakena purisaparakkamena attanā sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apaccanīkapaṭipadam<sup>8</sup> anvatthapaṭipadam dhammānudhammapaṭipadam paṭipajjamānā<sup>9</sup> mucceyyun ti, evam<sup>9</sup> pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttam pi<sup>10</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā:

‡ Nāham gamissāmi pamocanāya  
kathamkathim<sup>11</sup> Dhotaka kañci<sup>12</sup> loke,  
dhammān ca settham<sup>13</sup> abhijānamāno  
evam tuvam<sup>14</sup> ogham imam taresi ti,

evam pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttam pi<sup>10</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā:

‡ Attanā pakatam<sup>15</sup> pāpam, attanā saṅkilissati,  
attanā akatam pāpam, attanā va visujjhati,  
suddhi asuddhi paccattam, nāñño aññam visodhaye ti.

evam pi na hi aññamokkhā.

\* M. i, 45.

+ Sn. 1064.

‡ Dh. 165.

<sup>1</sup> S palighapalipannā.

<sup>2</sup> S palighapalipannam.

<sup>3</sup> S palisapalipannam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palipalipannam; S palilapalipannam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>6</sup> Si mocetum.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S muñceyyum throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S avaccanikka°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muñceyyam evam; S muñceyyan ti evam.

<sup>10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> S kathamkathi jotaka.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> settham; S sattham.

<sup>14</sup> Si tvam.

<sup>15</sup> S va katam.

Vuttaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ, tiṭṭhati nibbānaṃgāmiṃ<sup>2</sup>, tiṭṭhāmi' ahaṃ samādapetā; atha ca pana mama sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā app' ekacce accantaṇṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa karomi? maggakkhāyī brāhmaṇa tathāgato, maggaṃ buddho ācikkhati, attanā paṭipajjamānā muceyyun ti. Evam pi na hi aññamokkhā ti, te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā.

Pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā ti. Pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ, pure vuccati atītaṃ; api ca atītaṃ upādāya anāgataṃ ca paccuppannaṃ ca pacchā, anāgataṃ upādāya atītaṃ ca paccuppannaṃ ca pure.

Kathaṃ pure apekkhaṃ karoti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ<sup>3</sup> atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgāmeti<sup>4</sup>; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ, <sup>5</sup> evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ<sup>5</sup>, evaṃsaṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ, evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgāmeti<sup>6</sup>; evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ, chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃssa, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti; <sup>7</sup> iti me sotaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti <sup>8</sup> gandhā ti<sup>8</sup>; iti me jivhā ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti <sup>9</sup> dhammā ti<sup>9</sup> tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃssa, tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

\* M. iii, 6.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S nibbānaṃgāmi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S ahoṣi . . . nandi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samannāneti; S samannāganeti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. athavā.

<sup>8-8</sup> S gandhānaṃ.

<sup>9-9</sup> S dhammaṃ.

Athavā, yān'<sup>1</sup> assu<sup>2</sup> tāni pubbe mātuḡāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlītāni, tad assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati; evaṃ pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti? Evaṃrūpo siyaṃ<sup>3</sup> anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāgameti<sup>4</sup>; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāgameti; evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu<sup>5</sup> siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ paṇidahati, cetaso<sup>7</sup> paṇidhānapaccayā, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti; <sup>8</sup>iti me so-taṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā<sup>9</sup>, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, imināhaṃ silena vā vattena<sup>10</sup> vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi<sup>11</sup> devaṃñātaro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa<sup>12</sup> paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā<sup>13</sup>, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti ti, pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā.

*Ime va kāme purime va jappan ti. Ime va kāme ti*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> yāni 'ssa; S yāni 'ssa vā yāni 'ssa.

<sup>2</sup> S *ad.* hasitalapitakīlītāni.

<sup>3</sup> S pi saṃ *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> samanāneti; S samannāneti *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> S cakkhuṃ *as usual*.

<sup>6</sup> S °lābhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S etaṃ so.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* athavā.

<sup>9</sup> S paṇidhāya p°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vatena *as usual*.

<sup>11</sup> S bhavissatimi.

<sup>12</sup> S appaṭiladdha.

<sup>13</sup> S paṇidhāyanap°.

paccuppanne pañca kāmagaṇe icchantā sādiyantā patthayantā<sup>1</sup> pihayantā abhijappantā. *Purime va jappan* ti atīte pañca kāmagaṇe jappantā pajappantā abhijappantā ti, ime va kāme purime va jappaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā  
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,  
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā  
ime va kāme purime va jappan ti.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā<sup>2</sup>  
āvadāniyā te visame nivittā<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti<sup>3</sup> :  
kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse<sup>4</sup>? 3.

*Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato<sup>5</sup> dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā ; gedho vuccati taṇhā ; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu rattā *giddhā* gadhitā mucchitā<sup>6</sup> ajjhoppānā<sup>7</sup> laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, kāmesu giddhā.

*Pasutā* ti ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā<sup>8</sup> tappabbhārā<sup>9</sup> tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā<sup>9</sup>, te pi kāmapasutā.<sup>10</sup> Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe<sup>11</sup> esanti gavesanti<sup>11</sup> pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā<sup>8</sup> tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmapasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde

<sup>1</sup> S patthāyantā.<sup>2</sup> S samūḷhā.<sup>3</sup> S paridevassanti.<sup>4</sup> S cutose.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si udānato ; S uddanato. *See* p. 1.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muñcitā ; S *om.*<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ajjhosannā.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tapponā.<sup>9-9</sup> S taddhimuttāppateyya.<sup>10</sup> S *ad.* ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe tadadhipateyya te pi kāmapasutā.<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.



gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe <sup>1</sup>paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā <sup>1</sup>tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti <sup>2</sup>, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Yathā kalahakārako kalahappasuto <sup>3</sup>, kammakārako kammappasuto, gocare caranto gocarappasuto <sup>4</sup>, jhāyī jhānappasuto; evaṃ eva <sup>5</sup>ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā <sup>5</sup>tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe <sup>6</sup>esanti gavesanti <sup>6</sup>pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā.

*Pamūlhā* ti yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu muyhanti sammuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūlhā <sup>7</sup>sammūlhā <sup>8</sup>sampamūlhā, avijjāya andhikatā <sup>9</sup>āvuṭā nivuṭā ovuṭā pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti, kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā.

*Avadāniyā* te risame nivitṭhā <sup>10</sup>ti. *Avadāniyā* ti avamāgacchanti ti pi avadāniyā. Maccharino pi vuccanti avadāniyā. Buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakaṇaṃ <sup>11</sup>vacanaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> S pe.

<sup>2</sup> S bhuñjanti *here and below*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pasuto *here and below*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pasuto.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe; S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* pamūlhā.

<sup>9</sup> Si *r.l.* andhigatā.

<sup>10</sup> S nivitthāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sāvakaṇaṃ.

byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti ti<sup>1</sup>, avadāniyā<sup>2</sup>.

Katham avam gacchanti ti avadāniyā? <sup>3</sup>Avam gacchanti ti<sup>3</sup> nirayam gacchanti, tiracchānayanim gacchanti, pitti-visayam gacchanti<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> evam avam gacchanti ti, avadāniyā.

Katham maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā? Pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lāhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam dhammacchariyam; yam evarūpam macchariyam maccharāyanā maccharāyitattam veviccam kadariyam kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattam<sup>6</sup> cittassa, idam vuccati macchariyam. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyam, dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam<sup>7</sup>, āyatanamacchariyam pi macchariyam gāho, idam vuccati macchariyam. Iminā macchariyena avadaññutāya samannāgatā<sup>8</sup> janā pamattā; evam maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā.

Katham buddhānam buddhasāvakanam<sup>9</sup> vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim<sup>10</sup> n' ādiyanti ti avadāniyā? Buddhānam buddhasāvakanam vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti, na sussusanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññācittam upatthapenti, anassavā avacanākarā paṭilomavuttino aññen' eva mukham karonti, evam buddhānam buddhasāvakanam vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti ti, avadāniyā.<sup>11</sup>

Avadāniyā<sup>12</sup> te visame nivitthā ti. Visame<sup>13</sup> ti visame<sup>13</sup> kāyakamme nivitthā, visame vacīkamme nivitthā, visame manokamme nivitthā, visame pānātipāte nivitthā, visame adinnādāne nivitthā, visame kāmesu micchācāre nivitthā, visame musāvāde nivitthā, visamāya pisunāya vācāya

<sup>1</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>2</sup> S avadaniyam.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gacchanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> S paggahitatta.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgatā as oṭṭen.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sāvakanam here and below.

<sup>10</sup> S anusāsitthi, below anusitthi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13-13</sup> Si om.

niviṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visamāya pharusāya vācāya niviṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visame samphappalāpe niviṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visamāya abhiṭṭhāya niviṭṭhā, visame byāpāde niviṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visamāya micchādiṭṭhiyā niviṭṭhā, visamesu saṃkhāresu niviṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu<sup>2</sup> kāmaguṇesu niviṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu nīvaraṇesu niviṭṭhā, <sup>3</sup> visamāya cetanāya, visamāya patthanāya, visamāya paṇidhiyā<sup>3</sup> *niviṭṭhā*<sup>4</sup> patiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, avadāniyā te visame niviṭṭhā.

*Dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti ti. Dukkhūpanītā ti dukkhūpanītā*<sup>1</sup> dukkhappattā dukkhasampattā dukkhupagatā mārappattā mārasampattā mārūpagatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā<sup>5</sup> maraṇupagatā ti<sup>1</sup>, <sup>6</sup> dukkhūpanītā. *Paridevayanti ti lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattālim kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjanti ti, dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti.*

*Kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse*<sup>7</sup>? ti ito cutā kiṃ su<sup>5</sup> bhavissāma? nerayikā bhavissāma, tiracchānāyonikā bhavissāma, pittivisayikā bhavissāma, <sup>8</sup> manussā bhavissāma<sup>8</sup>, devā kiṃ<sup>1</sup> bhavissāma? rūpī bhavissāma, arūpī bhavissāma, saññī bhavissāma, asaññī bhavissāma, nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissāma? bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ? <sup>9</sup> nanu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānaṃ? kiṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānaṃ?<sup>9</sup> kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānaṃ? kiṃ hutvā bhavissāma<sup>10</sup> nu kho<sup>10</sup> mayaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ? ti saṃsayapakkhannā<sup>11</sup> vimatipakkhannā<sup>12</sup> dvelhakaṇṭhā lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattālim kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjanti ti, kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse? Ten' āha Bhagavā:

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S pañcak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S viniviṭṭhā.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om.; S repeats maraṇupagatā.

<sup>7</sup> S cutose as before.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9-9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10-10</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °pakkhandhā; S °pakkhandhāndā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S °pakkhandhā.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā  
 avadāniyā te visame nivitṭhā  
 dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti:  
 kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse? ti.

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu;  
 yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke,  
 na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya,  
 appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā<sup>1</sup>. 4.

*Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantū ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tannidānā etaṃ ādinavaṃ sampassamāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. Sikkhethā ti. Tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.*

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno; aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako<sup>2</sup> silakkhandho, mahanto silakkhandho, silaṃ patitṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro, mukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> pamukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivice' eva kā. nehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ saṃpaśādanam<sup>6</sup>, cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyam<sup>7</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato<sup>2</sup> sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā, dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā.

<sup>1</sup> Si ad. ti.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S mokkham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S pamokkham.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S śādanam.

<sup>7</sup> S dutiya<sup>o</sup> and below tatiya<sup>o</sup>, catuttha<sup>o</sup>.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato<sup>1</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Imā<sup>2</sup> tisso sikkhā āvajjento sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto<sup>3</sup> sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhahanto<sup>5</sup> sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya<sup>6</sup> samācareyya samādāya vatteyya.

*Idhā* ti imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciyā, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> vinaye, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, imasmiṃ pāvacane, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane, imasmiṃ attabhāve, imasmiṃ manussaloke. <sup>8</sup>Tena vuccati idhā ti. <sup>8</sup> *Jantū* ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, tasmā hi sikkhetha<sup>9</sup> idh' eva jantu.

*Yaṃ kiñci jāññā visaman ti loke ti. Yaṃ kiñci ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesan*<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sampannāgato *as often*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S imāyo tisso sikkhāyo.

<sup>3</sup> S adhimuccanto.

<sup>4</sup> S siti.

<sup>5</sup> S upaṭṭhapananto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> *ad. careyya*.

<sup>7</sup> S imasmi *three times*.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si *om.*; S te vuccati . . .

<sup>9</sup> S sikkheyya.

<sup>10</sup> S *om.*

pariyādāyavacanam<sup>1</sup> etaṃ yaṃ kiñcī ti. <sup>2</sup>Jaññā visaman ti<sup>2</sup>, visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya<sup>3</sup>, visamaṃ manokammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ visaman<sup>4</sup> ti jāneyya, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pharusam<sup>5</sup> vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ abhijjhaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ micchādīṭṭhiṃ<sup>6</sup> visamā ti jāneyya, visame saṃkhāre visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca kāmagaṇe visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca nīvaraṇe visamā ti jāneyya,<sup>7</sup> visamaṃ cetanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṭṭhanam visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṇidhiṃ visamā ti jāneyya,<sup>7</sup> ājāneyya<sup>8</sup> vijāneyya paṭijāneyya<sup>9</sup> paṭivijjheyya. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-loke ti, yaṃ kiñcī jaññā visaman ti loke.

*Na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyyā* ti visamassa kāyakam-massa hetu visamaṃ na careyya,<sup>10</sup> visamassa vacīkammassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya<sup>10</sup>, visamassa manokammassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa pāṇātipātassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa adinnādānassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa kāmesu micchācārassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa musāvādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya<sup>11</sup>, visamāya piṣuṇāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya pharusāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa samphappalāpassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya abhijjhāya hetu<sup>12</sup> visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa byāpādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya micchādīṭṭhiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamānaṃ saṃkhārānaṃ hetu visame<sup>13</sup> na careyya<sup>11</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> S pariyādiya°.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S visaman ti jaññā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S jāneyyā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S visamā.

<sup>5</sup> S pharusā°.

<sup>6</sup> S °dīṭṭhi.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S ājāneyyā . . . paṭijāneyyā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭivijāneyya.

<sup>10</sup> S careyyā.

<sup>11-11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> visamaṃ.

visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ hetu visame<sup>1</sup> na careyya, visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ nivarāṇānaṃ hetu visame<sup>1</sup> na careyya, visamāya cetanāya hetu<sup>2</sup>, visamāya patthanāya hetu<sup>2</sup>, visamāya paṇidhiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, na ācareyya, na samācareyya, na samādāya vatteyyā ti, na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya.

*Appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti. Jīvitam ti āyu ṭhīti yapaṇā yāpaṇā iriyaṇā vattanā pālanā jīvitam jīvitindriyam.*

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi appakaṃ jīvitam<sup>3</sup>: ṭhitiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitam, sarasaparittatāya<sup>4</sup> vā appakaṃ jīvitam.

Katham ṭhitiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam? Atīte citta-khaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati. Anāgate citta-khaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha. Paccuppanne citta-khaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

\*Jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati kkhano<sup>5</sup>.

Cūlāsīti<sup>6</sup> sahaṣṣāni kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū, na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi<sup>7</sup> samāhitā.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha, sabb' eva sadisā khandhā, gatā appaṭisandhikā<sup>8</sup>.

Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā<sup>9</sup> ye ca bhaṅgā<sup>9</sup> anāgatā, tadantare niruddhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> vesammaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' atthi lak-khaṇe.

Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati, cittabhaṅgamato<sup>12</sup> loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.

Yathā ninnā pavattanti, chandena pariṇāmitā acchinnavārā<sup>13</sup> vattanti salāyatanapaccayā.

\* See below on v. 804, p. 117.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S visamaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ul.* visamaṃ na careyya.

<sup>3</sup> S jīvitam ti.

<sup>4</sup> S sarapattitāya, see p. 43, note 6.

<sup>5</sup> S vattate khane.

<sup>6</sup> Si cūlāsīti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cittasamohitā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S appaṭisandhiyā.

<sup>9</sup> S bhaggā.

<sup>10</sup> S vi°.

<sup>11</sup> S vesama.

<sup>12</sup> S °bhaṅgā°.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °dhārā.

Anidhānagatā bhaṅgā<sup>1</sup>, puñño n' atthi anāgate,  
 nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.  
 Nibbattānañ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo<sup>2</sup> nesam purek-  
 khato<sup>3</sup>,  
 palokadhammā<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhanti purāṇehi amissitā.  
 Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā, gacchanti dassanaṃ,  
 vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti<sup>5</sup> cā ti.

Evam ṭhitiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Katham sarasaparittatāyā<sup>6</sup> appakaṃ jīvitam? Assā-  
 supanibaddham jīvitam, <sup>7</sup> passāsupanibaddham jīvitam<sup>7</sup>  
 assāsappassāsupanibaddham<sup>8</sup> jīvitam, mahābhūtanibad-  
 dham jīvitam, <sup>9</sup> usmūpanibaddham jīvitam<sup>9</sup>, <sup>10</sup> kavaliṅkā-  
 hārupanibaddham jīvitam<sup>10</sup>, viññānupanibaddham jīvitam.  
 Mūlam pi imesaṃ<sup>11</sup> dubbalaṃ; pubbahetū pi imesaṃ  
 dubbalā<sup>12</sup>; ye pi<sup>13</sup> paccayā te pi dubbalā; ye<sup>14</sup> pi pabhā-  
 vikā<sup>15</sup> te pi dubbalā; sahabhū<sup>16</sup> pi imesaṃ dubbalā;  
 sampayogā pi imesaṃ dubbalā; sahaajā pi imesaṃ dubbalā;  
 yā pi payojikā<sup>17</sup> sā pi dubbalā. Aññamaññaṃ nicca-  
 dubbalā<sup>18</sup> ime<sup>19</sup>. Aññamaññaṃ anapaṭṭhitā<sup>20</sup> ime. Añña-  
 maññaṃ paripāṭayanti<sup>21</sup> ime. Aññamaññaṃ hi n' atthi  
 tāyitā. Na cā pi ṭhapenti aññamaññaṃ<sup>22</sup> ime. Yo pi nib-  
 battako so na vijjati. Na ca kena ci koci hāyati.  
 Bhaṅgabyā<sup>22</sup> ca imehi sabbaso. Purimehi pabhāvitā ime,  
 ye pi pabhāvitā<sup>23</sup> te pure matā. Purimā pi ca paccimā

<sup>1</sup> S maggā (= bhaggā).

<sup>2</sup> S bhakkhe.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> and Si *v.l.* purakkhato.

<sup>4</sup> S saloka°.

<sup>5</sup> S Si vyanti.

<sup>6</sup> S sarap°.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S assāsap°.

<sup>9-9</sup> After <sup>10-10</sup> in B<sup>v</sup> S (B<sup>v</sup> kabali°; S kabaliṅkāhār° and usupa°).

<sup>11</sup> S imesā.

<sup>12</sup> S dubbalo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om.

<sup>14</sup> S te.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pabhāvitā.

<sup>16</sup> S sahabhumi.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S payojitā.

<sup>18</sup> After <sup>19</sup> in B<sup>v</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> S anapaṭṭhitā.

<sup>21</sup> S parivīṭayanti.

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S gandhabbā.

<sup>23</sup> S pabhāvitāvo

(?) — Pabhāvitā = pabhāvikā of



pi ca aññamaññaṃ na <sup>1</sup>kadāci addasamsū<sup>1</sup> ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ<sup>2</sup> jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaram<sup>3</sup> jīvitam, anaddhanīyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam ; tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ, parinimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam<sup>5</sup> upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ<sup>6</sup> jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaram jīvitam, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \* Appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamaṇīyo samparāyo, mantāya<sup>7</sup> phoṭṭhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyaṃ. N' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yo hi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya<sup>9</sup> naṃ suporiso ; careyy'<sup>10</sup> ādittasīso va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo.

Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati,

āyu jīyati maccānaṃ kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakan<sup>11</sup> ti.

Appam h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti. Dhīrā<sup>12</sup> ti dhitimā ti dhīrā ; dhitisampannā ti dhīrā ; <sup>13</sup>dhikkatapāpā ti dhīrā. Dhi vuceati<sup>13</sup> paññā ; yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo

\* S. i, 108.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °cim addasaṃ ; S °cim addasamsu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thokākaṃ, below thokakaṃ as S below.

<sup>3</sup> S ittharam here and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anaddhanikaṃ here and below ; S anandānikaṃ, below anuddhānikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> repeats from lahukaṃ jīvitam, l. 5 above.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S thokakaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S samantāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> S hīleyyā.

<sup>10</sup> S careyya ritta°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> odakan.

<sup>12</sup> S dhīrāna dhīra.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhikata° ; Si dhikkita° (dhik-kṛta) ; S vigati-vāpāti dhīrā. Dhittati.

dhammavicayo<sup>1</sup> sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccuppalakkhaṇā paṇḍicecaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā<sup>2</sup> cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampaññaṃ patodo paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsattaṃ paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko paññā-obhāso paññāpajoto paññāratanaṃ<sup>3</sup> amoho dhammavicayo, sammādiṭṭhi; tāya paññāya samannāgatattā<sup>4</sup> dhīrā. Api ca khandhadhīrā dhātudhīrā āyatanadhīrā paṭiccasamuppādadhīrā satipaṭṭhānadhīrā sammappadhānadhīrā iddhipādadhīrā<sup>5</sup> indriyadhīrā baladhīrā bojjaṅgadhīrā maggadhīrā phaladhīrā nibbānadhīrā. Te dhīrā evaṃ āhaṃsu manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ jīvitam, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitam, na ciratṭhitikaṃ jīvitanti, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dipayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, appam<sup>6</sup> h' idaṃ jīvitam ahu dhīrā. Ten āha Bhagavā :

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu ;  
yaṃ kiñci jaññā visamaṃ ti loke,  
na tassa hetū visamaṃ careyya,  
appam h' idaṃ jīvitam ahu dhīrā ti.

Passāmi loke pariphanda mānaṃ  
pa jaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu,  
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti  
avītataṇhāse bhavā bhavesu. 5.

*Passāmi loke pariphanda mānaṃ ti. Passāmi ti maṃsacakkhunā pi passāmi, dibbacakkhunā pi passāmi, paññācakkhunā pi passāmi, buddhacakkhunā pi passāmi, samantacakkhunā pi passāmi, dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi upaparikkhāmi. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> S corrupt, points to a reading vebhabyāñ, see below.

<sup>3</sup> S paññāsattaṃ paññā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sampannāgatattā as usual.

<sup>5</sup> S iddhipāda<sup>o</sup> as usual.

<sup>6</sup> S appam idaṃ.

khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Pariphandamāna*ṃ ti taṇhāphandaṇāya phandaṃānaṃ, diṭṭhiphandaṇāya phandaṃānaṃ, kilesaphandaṇāya phandaṃānaṃ, payoga-phandaṇāya phandaṃānaṃ, vipākaphandaṇāya phandaṃānaṃ, duccaritaphandaṇāya phandaṃānaṃ, rattamaṃ<sup>1</sup> rāgena phandaṃānaṃ, duṭṭhamaṃ dosena phandaṃānaṃ, mūlhaṃ mohena phandaṃānaṃ, vinibandhaṃ mānena phandaṃānaṃ, parāmatṭhamaṃ diṭṭhiyā phandaṃānaṃ, vikkhepagataṃ uddhaccena phandaṃānaṃ, anitṭhagataṃ vicikicchāya phandaṃānaṃ, thāmagataṃ anusayehi phandaṃānaṃ, lābhena phandaṃānaṃ, alābhena phandaṃānaṃ, yasena phandaṃānaṃ, ayasena phandaṃānaṃ, pasamsāya phandaṃānaṃ, nindāya phandaṃānaṃ, sukkena phandaṃānaṃ, dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, jātiyā phandaṃānaṃ, jarāya phandaṃānaṃ, byādhinā<sup>2</sup> phandaṃānaṃ, maraṇena phandaṃānaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi phandaṃānaṃ, nerayikena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, tiracchānayanikena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, pittivisayikena<sup>3</sup> dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, mānussikena<sup>4</sup> dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, gabbhokkantimūlakena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, gabbhe<sup>5</sup> thitimūlakena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, gabbhavuṭṭhānamūlakena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, jātassa parādheyyakena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, attupakkamena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, parupakkamena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, dukkhadukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, saṃkhāradukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, vipariṇāmadukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, cakkhurogena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ, sotarogena dukkhena phandaṃānaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Si has rattarāgena . . . duṭṭhadosena down to thāmagata-anusayehi ; B<sup>p</sup> has five times the reading here adopted rattamaṃ, parāmattamaṃ, vikkhepagataṃ, anitṭhagataṃ, thāmagataṃ ; and S five times rattamaṃ, mūlhaṃ, vinibandhaṃ, anitṭhagataṃ, thāmagataṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S byādhiyā.

<sup>3</sup> S petti<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mānussikena.

<sup>5</sup> S gabbho thitamaṃ mulakena.

ghānarogena dukkhena, jivhārogena dukkhena<sup>1</sup>, kāyaro-  
 gena<sup>2</sup> dukkhena<sup>1</sup>, sīsarogena dukkhena<sup>1</sup>, kaṇṇarogena<sup>3</sup>,  
 mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, piṇāsena,  
 ḍahena<sup>4</sup>, jarena, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya,  
 sulāya<sup>5</sup>, visūcīkāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena, sosena,  
 apamāreṇa, dadduyā, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya<sup>6</sup>,  
 vitacchīkāya, lohītena, pittena<sup>7</sup>, madhumehena, amsāya  
 piḷakāya, bhagaṇḍalena, pittasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena,  
 semhasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, vātasamuṭṭhānena ābā-  
 dhena, sannipātīkena ābādhena, utupariṇāmajena ābā-  
 dhena, visamaparīhārajena ābādhena, opakkamīkena ābā-  
 dhena, kammavipākajena ābādhena, sītena, uṇhena, jigha-  
 cchāya, pipāsāya, uccāreṇa, passāvena<sup>8</sup>, ḍaṇṣamakasavā-  
 tātapasirīṃsapasamphassena<sup>9</sup> dukkhena, mātumaraṇena  
 dukkhena, pitumaraṇena dukkhena, bhātumaraṇena  
 dukkhena, bhagīnimaraṇena dukkhena, puttamaraṇena  
 dukkhena, dhītumaraṇena dukkhena, ñātībyasanena<sup>10</sup>,  
 bhogabyasanena<sup>11</sup>, rogabyasanena, silabyasanena, diṭṭhi-  
 byasanena, dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ  
 vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampa-  
 vedhamānaṃ passāmi dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi  
 upaparikkhāmi ti, passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ.

*Pajaṃ imaṃ*<sup>12</sup> *taṇhagataṃ*<sup>13</sup> *bhavesū ti. Pajā ti sattā-*  
*dhivacaṇaṃ. Taṇhā ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā*  
*rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. Taṇhagataṃ*  
*ti taṇhāgataṃ taṇhānugataṃ taṇhānusaṭaṃ*<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> *taṇhāya*  
*pannaṃ*<sup>15</sup> *taṇhāya pātitaṃ*<sup>16</sup> *abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacit-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S kam<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S ḍāhena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sūlena; S suleṇa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> rakkhasāya.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. semehana (= semhena).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pasavena; S passāvena.

<sup>9</sup> S °makassa°.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. dukkhena.

<sup>11</sup> S °vyasanena throughout.

<sup>12</sup> S dumaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S taṇhāgataṃ (S tan°).

<sup>14</sup> S taṇhāyānusaṭaṃ.

<sup>15-15</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S taṇhāyāsannaṃ (S taṇhāya°).

<sup>16</sup> Si r.l. parip°.

taṃ. *Bhavesū* ti kāmabhavhe rūpabhavhe arūpabhavhe ti, paṇaṃ imaṃ taṃhagataṃ bhavesu.

*Hīnā*<sup>1</sup> *narā maccumukhe lapantī* ti. *Hīnā narā* ti hīnena<sup>2</sup> kāyakammaena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> ti hīnā<sup>3</sup>; hīnena vacīkammena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> ti hīnā<sup>3</sup>; hīnena manokammaena samannāgatā ti hīnā<sup>4</sup>; hīnena paṇātipātena samannāgatā ti hīnā<sup>4</sup>; hīnena adinnādānena, hīnena kāmesu micchācārena, hīnena musāvādena, hīnāya pisuṇāya vācāya, hīnāya pharusāya vācāya, hīnena samphappalāpena, hīnāya abhijjhāya, hīnena byāpādena, hīnāya micchādittḥiyā, hīnehi saṃkhārehi, hīnehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi, hīnehi pañcahi nīvaraṇehi, hīnāya cetanāya, hīnāya patthanāya<sup>5</sup>, hīnāya paṇidhiyā samannāgatā<sup>6</sup> ti hīnā<sup>7</sup> nihīnā<sup>8</sup> omakā lāmakā jatukkā<sup>9</sup> parittā ti, hīnā narā. *Maccumukhe lapantī* ti maccumukhe māramukhe maraṇamukhe maccuppattā<sup>10</sup> maccusampattā maccupāgatā mārappattā mārasampattā mārūpāgatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā maraṇupāgatā lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti urattāḷiṃ kandanti sammohaṃ āpajjantī ti, hīnā narā maccumukhe lapantī.

*Avītataṅhāse bhavābhavesū* ti<sup>11</sup> taṅhā ti<sup>11</sup> rūpataṅhā . . . pe . . . dhammataṅhā. *Bhavābhavesū* ti bhavābhavhe kammabhavhe, punabbhavhe, kāmabhavhe kammabhavhe, kāmabhavhe punabbhavhe<sup>12</sup>, rūpabhavhe kammabhavhe, rūpabhavhe punabbhavhe, arūpabhavhe kammabhavhe, arūpabhavhe punabbhavhe,<sup>13</sup> punappunaṃ bhavhe, punappunaṃ gatiyā<sup>13</sup>, punappunaṃ<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S hīnā narā here and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. hīnā narā (S hīnā nārā).

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. narā.

<sup>5</sup> S paṭṭhanāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gatattā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. narā hīnā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ohinā.

<sup>9</sup> S jatunna; B<sup>p</sup> ?.

<sup>10</sup> S maccupannā (= pattā ?).

<sup>11-11</sup> Si om.

<sup>12</sup> S ad. kāmabhavhe.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> punappunabhavhe punappunagatiyā; S punabbhavhe punabbhavhe gatiyā.

<sup>14</sup> S punappuna; B<sup>p</sup> too probably.

upapattiyā, punappunam<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhiyā, punappunam<sup>2</sup> attabhāvābhiniḅattiyā.

*Avītataṇhā* ti<sup>3</sup> avigatatāṇhā acattataṇhā avantataṇhā amuttataṇhā appahīnataṇhā appaṭinissatṭhataṇhā ti, avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Passāmi loke pariḅandamānaṃ  
pajaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu,  
hīnā narā maccūmukhe lapanti  
avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne  
macche va appodake<sup>4</sup> khīnasote,  
etaṃ pi disvā amamo careyya  
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. 6.

*Mamāyite passatha phandamāne* ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā : taṇhāmamattaṅ ca diṭṭhimamattaṅ ca.

Katamaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ ? Yāvatā taṇhāsaṅkhātena sīmakataṃ mariyādikataṃ<sup>5</sup> odhikataṃ pariyantakataṃ<sup>6</sup> pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ : idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvataṃ mamaṃ, māma rūpā saddā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavalavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmaṇigamarājadhāniyo<sup>6</sup> raṭṭhaṅ ca janapādo ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṅ ca ; kevalaṃ pi mahāpaṭhavinaṃ taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhasatataṇhāvīcaritaṃ<sup>8</sup> ; idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ ? Vīsativatthukā sakkāya-diṭṭhi, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antagāhikā<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhi ; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi, diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S punappuna.

<sup>2</sup> S punappuna ; B<sup>p</sup> too probably.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> Si appodaka throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pariyantakataṃ ; S pariyaṅkataṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rājaṭṭhaniyo.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aṭṭhasataṃ taṇhā<sup>o</sup> ; S aṭṭhārasatataṇhā<sup>o</sup> ; Si aṭṭhasatataṇhāvīparitaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S °gāhikāya.

gahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphan-  
ditaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho<sup>2</sup> abhiniveso  
parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthā-  
yatanam<sup>3</sup>, vipariyesagāho, viparittagāho<sup>4</sup>, vippallāsagāho,  
micchāgāho, ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata  
dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

*Mamāyite passatha phandamāne* ti mamāyitavatthu-  
acchedasaṃkino<sup>5</sup> pi phandanti, acchijjante<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>pi phandanti,  
acchinne pi<sup>7</sup> phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃ-  
kino<sup>8</sup> pi phandanti, vipariṇāmante pi phandanti, vipariṇate  
pi phandanti paphandanti<sup>9</sup> samphandanti vipphandanti  
vedhanti<sup>10</sup> pavedhanti<sup>11</sup> sampavedhanti: evaṃ *phanda-*  
*māne* paphandamāne<sup>12</sup> samphandamāne vipphandamāne  
vedhamāne pavedhamāne sampavedhamāne *passatha* dak-  
khatha oloketha nijjhāyatha upaparikkhathā ti, mamāyite  
passatha phandamāne.

*Macche va appodake khīṇasote* ti: yathā macchā appodake  
parittodake udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākehi  
vā paripāṭiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti  
paphandanti<sup>11</sup> samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti pave-  
dhanti sampavedhanti; evaṃ eva pajā mamāyitavatthu-  
acchedasaṃkino pi phandanti, acchijjante pi phandanti,  
acchinne pi phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino  
pi phandanti, vipariṇāmante pi phandanti, vipariṇate pi  
phandanti paphandanti<sup>11</sup> samphandanti vipphandanti ve-  
dhanti pavedhanti sampavedhanti ti, macche va appodake  
khīṇasote.

*Étam pi disvā amamo careyyā* ti etaṃ ādinavaṃ disvā  
passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S °kaṃ.                      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭiṭṭhaho; S paṭiṭṭhāho.

<sup>3</sup> S micchāyattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S viparita° (= viparī°).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum accheda°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S acchindante *throughout*.                      <sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum vipariṇāma°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> Si om.; S phandanti.

<sup>10</sup> Si vedhenti *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> Si om.

mamattesū ti, etam pi disvā amamo careyya. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā : taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idam taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhimamattam. Taṇhāmamattam pahāya<sup>1</sup>, diṭṭhimamattam paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhum amamāyanto, sotam amamāyanto, ghānam amamāyanto, jivham amamāyanto, kāyam amamāyanto, manam amamāyanto, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasaṃ pasamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram kāmadhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam saññābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam ekavokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme amamāyanto agganhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto, *careyya* vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, etam<sup>2</sup> pi disvā amamo careyya.

*Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno* ti. *Bhavesū* ti kāmabhavē rūpabhavē arūpabhavē. *Āsatti* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno* ti bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno, chandaṃ pemaṃ rāgaṃ khantiṃ *akubbamāno* ajanyamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. Ten' āba Bhagavā :

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne  
macche va appodake khīṇasote,  
etam<sup>3</sup> pi disvā amamo careyya  
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti.

ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ  
phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,  
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno  
na limpātī<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhasutesu dhīro. 7.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pahayan.

<sup>2</sup> S evam.

<sup>3</sup> S evaṃ vi disvā.

<sup>4</sup> Si *v.l.* lippatī.



*Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti. Antā ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto. Atīto eko anto, anāgato dutiyo antō. Sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto. Nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto. Sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto ti<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Chando ti<sup>2</sup> yo kāmesu kāmacehando, kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṅhā kāmasneho kāmāpariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmācchandanīvaraṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup>Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti<sup>3</sup> ubhosu antesu chandaṃ *vineyya* paṭivineyya pajaleyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ.*

*Phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho ti. Phasso ti cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso, adhivacanasamphasso, paṭighasamphasso, sukhavedanīyo samphasso, dukkhavedanīyo samphasso, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo samphasso, kusalo phasso, akusalo phasso, abyākato<sup>4</sup> phasso, kāmāvacaro phasso, rūpāvacaro phasso, arūpāvacaro phasso, suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso, lokiyo phasso, lokuttaro phasso, atīto phasso, anāgato phasso, paccuppanno phasso ; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphussitattaṃ<sup>5</sup>; ayaṃ vuccati phasso.*

*Phassaṃ pariññāya ti phassaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā ñātapariññāya tiraṇapariññāya<sup>6</sup> pahānapariññāya.*

Katamañ ñātapariññā? Phassaṃ jānāti : ayaṃ cakkhusamphasso, ayaṃ sotasamphasso, ayaṃ ghānasamphasso, ayaṃ jivhāsamphasso, ayaṃ kāyasamphasso, ayaṃ manosamphasso, ayaṃ adhivacanasamphasso, ayaṃ paṭighasamphasso, ayaṃ sukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ dukkhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ kusalo phasso, ayaṃ akusalo phasso, ayaṃ abyākato phasso, ayaṃ kāmāvacaro phasso, ayaṃ rūpāvacaro phasso,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.<sup>4</sup> S abyākato.<sup>5</sup> S samphussita<sup>o</sup>.<sup>6</sup> Codd. ti<sup>o</sup>.

ayaṃ arūpāvacaro phasso, ayaṃ suññato phasso, ayaṃ animitto phasso, ayaṃ appaṇihito phasso, ayaṃ lokiyo phasso, ayaṃ lokuttaro phasso, ayaṃ atīto phasso, ayaṃ anāgato phasso, ayaṃ paccuppanno phasso ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ ñūtam<sup>1</sup> katvā phassaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato<sup>2</sup> aghato ābādhato parato<sup>3</sup> palokato itīto upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto addhuvato atānato alenato asaraṇato rittato<sup>4</sup> tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato<sup>5</sup> aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammato saṅkilesikadhammato<sup>6</sup> samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tīrayitvā phasse chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti<sup>7</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ so phasso pahīno bhavissati ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṅgato<sup>8</sup> āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo ti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

*Phassaṃ pariññāyā* ti phassaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi pari jānitvā.

*Anānugiddho* ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā. Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ; yass' eso<sup>9</sup> gedho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde agiddho, gandhe agiddho, rase agiddho, phoṭṭhabbe agiddho, kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccaya-

\* Cf. S. iii, 27.

<sup>1</sup> S ñānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S suññato.

<sup>3</sup> S sarato.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* asaraṇābhūnato pi.

<sup>5</sup> S asārato.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S saṅkilesadh .

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> byantīṃ<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anabhāvaṅkato.

<sup>9</sup> S *ad.* dhe.

bhesajjaparikkhāre, kāmabhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā, kāmabhāve rūpabhāve arūpabhāve saññābhāve asaññābhāve nevasaññānāsaññābhāve ekavokārabhāve catuvokārabhāve pañcavokārabhāve, atīte anāgate paccuppanne, diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>1</sup> vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho<sup>2</sup> muttagedho<sup>3</sup> pahīnagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhaṭisamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho.

Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Attagarahī ti<sup>4</sup> dvihi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me vacīsucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me mānosucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipatā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pisuṇā vācā, akatā me pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me micchādītṭhi, akatā me sammādītṭhī ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati.

Athavā, sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī<sup>5</sup> ti attānaṃ garahati;

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anajjhāpanno.

<sup>2</sup> S vyantagedho.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si attanā garahati.

<sup>5</sup> S purakārī.

indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti attānaṃ garahati; bhojane<sup>1</sup> amattaññu 'mhi ti<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ garahati; jāgariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ananuyutto 'mhi ti<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ garahati; na<sup>3</sup> satisampajañña<sup>4</sup> samannāgato 'mhi ti<sup>4</sup> attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro iddhipādā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañca' indriyāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me satta bojjaṅgā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti attānaṃ garahati; dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti attānaṃ garahati; samudayo me appahīno ti attānaṃ garahati; maggo me abhāvito ti attānaṃ garahati; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Evaṃ attagarahitaṃ kammaṃ *akubbamāno*<sup>5</sup> ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno<sup>5</sup> anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno.

*Na limpātī diṭṭhasutesu dhīro* ti. Lepā<sup>6</sup> ti dve lepā: taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. *Dhīro* ti dhīro paṇḍito paññāvā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. Dhīro taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjivā, diṭṭhe *na limpātī*, sute na limpātī, mute na limpātī, viññāte na limpātī na saṃlimpātī<sup>7</sup> na upalimpātī, alitto asaṃlitto<sup>8</sup> anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṇyutto vimariyādika-tena<sup>9</sup> cetasā viharatī ti, na limpātī diṭṭhasutesu dhīro<sup>10</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ  
phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,  
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno  
na limpātī diṭṭhasutesu dhīro<sup>10</sup> ti.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> amattaññu ti ; S amattaññum pi ti.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ananuyutto ti ; S anayutto ti.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asamannāgato ti.

<sup>5-5</sup> S ajanasasamāno asañjanasasamāno.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lepo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palimpātī.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apalitto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ  
 pariggahesu muni nopalitto  
 abbūl hasallo caram<sup>1</sup> appamatto  
 nāsimsatī lokam imaṃ parañ ca. 8.

*Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghan ti.* Saññā ti kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā,<sup>2</sup> nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihīmsāsaññā<sup>2</sup>, rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā; yā evarūpā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattam ayaṃ vuccati saññā. *Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ tīhi pariññāhi pari-* jānitvā ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.

Katamā ñātapariññā? Saññaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ kāmasaññā, ayaṃ byāpādasaññā, ayaṃ vihiṃsāsaññā, ayaṃ nekkhammasaññā, ayaṃ abyāpādasaññā, ayaṃ avihīmsāsaññā, ayaṃ rūpasaññā, ayaṃ saddasaññā, ayaṃ gandhasaññā, ayaṃ rasasaññā, ayaṃ phoṭṭhabbasaññā, ayaṃ dhammasaññā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ ñātam katvā saññaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto . . . pe . . . samudayato aṭṭhaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā?<sup>3</sup> Evaṃ tīretvā<sup>4</sup> saññāya chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Yo bhikkhave saññāya<sup>7</sup> chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ sā saññā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā<sup>8</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā ti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

*Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi pari-* jānitvā.

\* S. iii, 27.

<sup>1</sup> S cara.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. evaṃ ñātam katvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tirayitvā (S ti°).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>7</sup> S saññīya.

<sup>8</sup> S °katā.

*Vitareyya oghan* ti kāmoghaṃ bhavoghaṃ diṭṭhoghaṃ avijjoghaṃ vitareyya<sup>1</sup> uttareyya patareyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyyā ti, saññāṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ.

*Pariggahesu muni nopalitto* ti. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.

*Muū* ti. Monāṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto ti.

Tiṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyārammaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> ñāṇaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyapariññā, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti<sup>4</sup>, kāyamoneyyaṃ; idaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ? Catubbidhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vacīduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Catubbidhaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācārammaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> ñāṇaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācāpariññā, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācāya chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vacīsamkhāranirodho dutiyajjhānasamāpatti<sup>7</sup>, vacīmoneyyaṃ; idaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ manomoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> manoduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittārammaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> ñāṇaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittapariññā, manomoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittacchandarāgassa<sup>10</sup> pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayita-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tareyya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāyārammaṇe (*better*).

<sup>5</sup> S catubbidha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dutiyajjhāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °maṇe; S °maṇo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tividha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si catutthajjhāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vācārammaṇe.

<sup>8</sup> S tividha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Si citte ch<sup>o</sup>.

nirodhasamāpatti, manomoneyyam ; idaṃ manomoneyyam.

\* Kāyamuniṃ<sup>1</sup> vācāmuninṃ manomuninṃ anāsavaṃ muninṃ moneyyasampannaṃ<sup>2</sup> āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ. Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuninṃ manomuninṃ anāsavaṃ muninṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapapākaṃ ti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi tīhi<sup>4</sup> moneyyehi dhammehi samannāgatā cha munayo<sup>5</sup>, āgāramunayo<sup>6</sup> anāgāramunayo sekhamunayo asekkhamunayo paccakkhamunayo munimunayo<sup>7</sup>.

Katame āgāramunayo? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanaṃ ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanaṃ, ime anāgāramunayo.

Satta sekhā sekhamunayo.

Arahanto asekkhamunayo.

Paccakkhabuddhā paccakkhamunayo.

Munimunayo vuccanti tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

† Na monena muni hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu,  
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.  
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni ;  
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.

‡ Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammaṃ  
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke  
devamanussehi pūjito,  
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . .  
pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo.  
Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā parig-

\* Itv. § 67.

† Dh. 268–269.

‡ Sn. 527.

<sup>1</sup> S °muni throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S °samphanda.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> Si S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S munino.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °munino throughout.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. ti.

gahesu na limpāti <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpāti <sup>1</sup> na upalimpāti, alitto <sup>2</sup> asaṃlitto *anupalitto* nikkhanto nissatṭho vippanutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena <sup>3</sup> cetasā viharatī ti, parig-gahesu muni nopalitto.

*Abbūḥhasallo caraṇe appamatto* ti. *Sallan* ti satta sallāni, rāgasallaṃ dosasallaṃ mohasallaṃ mānasallaṃ diṭṭhi-sallaṃ sokasallaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ <sup>4</sup>. Yass' etāni <sup>5</sup> sallāni <sup>3</sup> pahīnāni <sup>7</sup> samuecchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭi-passaddhāni <sup>8</sup> abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati *abbūḥhasallo* abbūḥhitasallo <sup>9</sup> pahatasallo <sup>10</sup> uddhaṭṭa-sallo samuddhaṭṭasallo uppāṭitasallo samuppāṭitasallo cat-tasallo vantasallo muttasallo pahīnasallo paṭinissatṭha-sallo, nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭṭasamvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharatī ti abbūḥhasallo.

*Caran* ti caranto viharanto iriyanto vattento <sup>11</sup> pārento yapento yāpento.

*Appamatto* ti sakkaccakārī <sup>12</sup> sātaccakārī <sup>13</sup> aṭṭhitakārī <sup>14</sup> anolinavuttiko anikkhittacchando anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ, paripūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca satisampajaññaṃ <sup>15</sup> ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. <sup>16</sup> Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ paripūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti . . . pe . . . kusalesu dhammesu. Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na palimpāti; S *om.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apalitto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi° *always*.

<sup>4</sup> S duccarita°. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ete.* <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*; S sallā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pahīnā *and so on to* daḍḍhā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭipp°.

<sup>9</sup> Si *om.*; B<sup>p</sup> S abbu(l)hitasallo.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vattanto.

<sup>12</sup> S *ad. sīti.*

<sup>13</sup> S sītikārī.

<sup>14</sup> S *om.* <sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sati ca s°.

<sup>16-3</sup> (p. 60) S *om.*



paññākkhandham vimuttikkhandham<sup>1</sup> vimuttiñānadassanakkhandham paripūreyyam paripūram vā vimuttiñānadassanakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññañ<sup>2</sup> ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu<sup>3</sup>. Kathāham apariññātam vā dukkham parijāneyyam, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyam, abhāvitam vā maggam bhāveyyam, asacchikataṃ vā nirodham sacchikareyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññañ<sup>2</sup> ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, abbūhassallo caram appamatto.

*Nāsiṃsati*<sup>4</sup> lokam imaṃ parañ ca ti imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati sakattabhāvam, param<sup>5</sup> lokam nāsiṃsati parattabhāvam. Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati sakarūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññāṇam, param lokam nāsiṃsati pararūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññāṇam<sup>6</sup>.<sup>7</sup> Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni<sup>7</sup>, param lokam nāsiṃsati cha bāhirāni āyatanāni. Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati manussalokam, param<sup>8</sup> lokam nāsiṃsati devalokam. Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati kāmādhātum, param lokam nāsiṃsati rūpadhātum arūpadhātum. Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati kāmādhātum rūpadhātum, param<sup>8</sup> lokam nāsiṃsati arūpadhātum. Punāgatim<sup>9</sup> vā upapattim<sup>10</sup> vā paṭisandhim vā bhavam vā saṃsāram vā vaṭṭam vā *nāsiṃsati* na icchatī na sādīyati na pattheti na piheti nābhijappatī ti, nāsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ ca. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* paripūreyyam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sati ca s°.

<sup>3</sup> See n. 16, p. 59.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nāsiṃsati throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Si paralokam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> S param rūpa°.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si paralokam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si punāgatim ; S punāgatam.

<sup>10</sup> S uppatti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ  
 pariggahesu muni nopalitto  
 abbūhasallo caraṃ appamatto  
 nāsimsati lokaṃ imaṃ paraṃ cā ti<sup>1</sup>.

DUTIYO<sup>2</sup> GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>3</sup> NIṬṬHITO<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S guhaṭṭhakasuttaṃ (S rahaṭṭhaka).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ ; S niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ duṭṭaka-  
 suttaniddeso vuccati.

### III.

#### TATIYO<sup>1</sup> DUTṬHATṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,  
 aññe<sup>3</sup> pi ve saccamanā vadanti,  
 vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,  
 tasmā munī n' atthi khilo kuhiñci. 1.

*Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke ti.* Te titthiyā *duṭṭhamanā* paduṭṭhamanā viruddhamanā paṭiviruddhamanā āhata-manā paccāhatamanā āghāṭitamanā paccāghāṭitamanā *va-danti* upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca abhūtenā ti, vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke.

*Aññe<sup>3</sup> pi ve saccamanā vadanti ti.* Ye tesam titthiyānaṃ saddahantā okappentā adhimuccantā *saccamanā* sacca-saññino bhūtamanā bhūtasaññino tathamanā tathasaññino yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino aviparittamanā<sup>4</sup> aviparitta-saññino *radanti* upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca abhūtenā ti, aññe pi ve saccamanā vadanti.

*Vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti.* So *vādo jāto* hoti sañjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto pātubhūto, parato ghoso akkoso upavādo Bhagavato ca bhikkhusaṃghassa ca abhū-tenā ti, vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti.

*Munī\** ti. Monāṃ vuccati ñānaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena

\* See Chap. II. p. 57.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Duṭṭhakatṭhakasutti anukatṭhi; S om. whole title.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aviparita<sup>o</sup> (= °īta).

ñānena samannāgato muni monappatto . . . pe . . .  
saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti<sup>1</sup>.

*Yo vādaṃ upeti* so dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Kārako  
kāraṇatāya vādaṃ upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadi-  
yamāno kuppati<sup>2</sup> byāpajjati paṭiṭṭhiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ  
ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti<sup>3</sup> yo vādaṃ  
upeti so<sup>3</sup> imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Muni dvīhi  
kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti. Akārako akārakatāya<sup>4</sup> vādaṃ  
na upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno na kuppati  
na byāpajjati na paṭiṭṭhiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appac-  
cayaṇ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti muni imehi dvīhi  
kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti na upagacchati na gaṇhāti na  
parāmasati na abhinivisati ti, vādaṇ ca jātaṃ muni no  
upeti.

*Tasmā munī n' atthi khilo kukiñcī* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā  
tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tamnidānā munino ahata-  
cittatā<sup>5</sup> *khilajātata*<sup>6</sup> pi n' atthi; pañca pi cetokhilā n'  
atthi; tayo pi khilā n' atthi; rāgakhilo dosakhilo moha-  
khilo n' atthi na santi na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīno  
samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko  
ñānagginā daḍḍho. *Kukiñcī* ti kukiñci kimhici katthaci  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabahiddhā vā ti, tasmā  
munī n' atthi khilo kukiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vadanti ve dutthamanā pi eke,  
aññe<sup>7</sup> pi ve<sup>8</sup> saccamanā vadanti,  
vādaṇ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,  
tasmā munī n' atthi khilo kukiñcī ti.

Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya  
chandaṇ nūto rūciyā niviṭṭho?  
sayamaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno<sup>9</sup>,  
yathā hi jāneyya, tathā vadeyya. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. tā aṭṭer upavadiyamāno, kuppati, byāpajjati,  
paṭiṭṭhiyati. <sup>3-3</sup> S muni.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. muni. <sup>5</sup> S āpātacittatā. <sup>6</sup> Si khilā<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atha; S atho pi. <sup>8</sup> S ke. <sup>9</sup> S kuppamāno.

*Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā?* ti. Ye te titthiyā Sundarī\* paribbājikāṃ hantvā<sup>1</sup>, samanānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ avannaṃ pakāsayitvā, evaṃ etaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ sakkaṛasammanānaṃ paccāharissāmā ti evaṃdiṭṭhikā<sup>2</sup> evaṃkhantikā evaṃrucikā evaṃladdhikā evaṃajjhasayā evaṃadhippāyā, te nāsakkhiraṃsu sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ sakaṃ khantiṃ sakaṃ ruciṃ sakaṃ laddhiṃ sakaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ sakaṃ adhippāyaṃ atikkamitum. Atha kho sv eva ayaṃ te<sup>3</sup> paccāgato ti, evaṃ pi sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā?

Athavā sassato loko, idam eva saccāṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti yo so evaṃvādo, so sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ sakaṃ khantiṃ sakaṃ ruciṃ sakaṃ laddhiṃ sakaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ sakaṃ adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyyā atikkameyya samatikkameyya vītivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā?<sup>4</sup> Asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccāṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti yo so evaṃvādo, so sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ sakaṃ khantiṃ sakaṃ ruciṃ sakaṃ laddhiṃ sakaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ sakaṃ adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyyā atikkameyya samatikkameyya vītivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā?

*Chandānunnīto ruciyaṃ nivīṭṭho* ti. *Chandānunnīto* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyaṃ sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>5</sup>. Yathā hatthiyānena

\* Cp. Ud. IV. 8; J. ii, 415; Dh. Com. iii, 474.

<sup>1</sup> S hatāssa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* te.

<sup>3</sup> S tetam (= tesam?).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* athavā sassato loko.

<sup>5</sup> S saṃpār°.

vā rathayānena vā assayānena vā goyānena vā ajayānena vā menḍakayānena<sup>1</sup> vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>2</sup>; evam eva sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>2</sup> ti, chandānuniṭṭho. Ruciyā niriṭṭho ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā niriṭṭho patiṭṭhito allīno upāgato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, chandānuniṭṭho ruciyā niriṭṭho.

Sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno<sup>3</sup> ti sayaṃ samattaṃ karoti, paripuṇṇaṃ karoti, anomaṃ karoti, aggamaṃ setṭhaṃ vi-seṭṭhaṃ<sup>4</sup> pāmokkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti; ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti sayaṃ samattaṃ karoti, paripuṇṇaṃ karoti, anomaṃ karoti, aggamaṃ setṭhaṃ vi-seṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti; ayaṃ dhammo svākkhāto<sup>6</sup>, ayaṃ gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayaṃ diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayaṃ paṭipadā supaññattā, ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko<sup>7</sup> ti sayaṃ samattaṃ karoti, paripuṇṇaṃ karoti, anomaṃ karoti, aggamaṃ setṭhaṃ vi-seṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti janeti sañjaneti<sup>8</sup> nibbatteti abhinibbatteti<sup>9</sup> ti, sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno.

Yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya<sup>10</sup> vohareyya. Sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccamaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya vohareyya. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idaṃ eva saccamaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya<sup>10</sup> vohareyyā ti, yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyya. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> menḍayānena.

<sup>2</sup> S saṃpār°.

<sup>3</sup> S pakuppamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> visiṭṭhaṃ (= visiṣṭa); elsewhere vi-seṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāmukkhaṃ; S pamukkhaṃ sometimes.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> svākhyāto oṭṭen.

<sup>7</sup> S. neyyāniko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dīpayeyya.

Sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya  
 chandānunīto ruciyā nivīṭṭho?  
 sayam samattāni pakubbamāno,  
 yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā ti.

Yo attano sīlavatāni jantū  
 anānupuṭṭho ca<sup>1</sup> paresa<sup>2</sup> pāvā<sup>3</sup>.  
 anariyadhammam kusalā tam āhu,  
 yo ātumānam sayam eva pāvā<sup>4</sup>. 3.

Yo attano sīlavatāni jantū ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto  
 yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānappatto<sup>5</sup> yamdhama-  
 samannāgato khattiyō vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā  
 gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Sīlavatāni<sup>6</sup>  
 ti. Atthi sīlañ c' eva vattañ<sup>7</sup> ca, atthi vattañ<sup>7</sup> na sīlam.

Katamañ sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā  
 hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasam-  
 panno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sik-  
 khati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamo saṃvaro avītik-  
 kamo, idaṃ sīlam; yaṃ samādānam, taṃ vattañ<sup>7</sup>;  
 saṃvaratthena sīlam, samādānatthena vattañ<sup>7</sup>; idaṃ  
 vuccati sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca.

Katamañ vattañ<sup>7</sup> na sīlam? Aṭṭha dhūtaṅgāni, āraññi-  
 kaṅgam<sup>8</sup> piṇḍapātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam tecīvari-  
 kaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam khalupacchābhattikaṅgam  
 nesajjikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam; idaṃ vuccati<sup>9</sup> vattañ<sup>7</sup>  
 na<sup>9</sup> sīlam. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattañ<sup>7</sup> na  
 sīlam: Kāmañ taco ca nhārū ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu,  
 saṃre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena  
 purisabalena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattab-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> va

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S paresaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S pāvaduca, see below, p. 68.

<sup>4</sup> S pāvada, see below, p. 68.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S yaṃ thānam p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S sīlabbatāni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup> (vatta = vṛtta?).

<sup>8</sup> S araññakaṅgam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> vattañ na; S na va (ca?).

baṃ, na taṃ apāpunitvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissati ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati<sup>1</sup> vattaṃ<sup>2</sup> na sīlaṃ. <sup>3</sup>Na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pal-laṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissati ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup>\* Nāssissaṃ, na pivissāmi, vihārato na nikkhamiṃ,  
na pi passaṃ nipātesaṃ taṅhāsalle anūhate ti

cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Na tāvāhaṃ imambhā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmi, caṅkamā orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, gaḥāya nikkhamissāmi leṇā nikkhamissāmi, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi, kūtāgārā nikkhamissāmi, aṭṭā<sup>6</sup> nikkhamissāmi, maḷā nikkhamissāmi. uddhaṇhā<sup>7</sup> nikkhamissāmi, upaṭṭhānasālāya nikkhamissāmi, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi, rukkhamulā nikkhamissāmi yāva me anupādāya<sup>8</sup> āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissati ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva pubbaṅhasamayā ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhi-gacchissāmi phusayissāmi<sup>9</sup> sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva majjhantikasamayā sāyaṅhasamayā purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ<sup>10</sup> majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ kāḷe jūṇhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayokhandhe, majjhime vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammaṃ

\* Thag. 223 : 313, etc.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* idaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup> (vatta = vṛtta ?).

<sup>3-3</sup> *after* <sup>4-4</sup> in B<sup>v</sup> *and* S.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* nitipadaha.

<sup>6</sup> S aṭṭha.

<sup>7</sup> S kuḍḍhā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* na.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S phassayissāmi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S purimaṃ y<sup>o</sup> majjhimaṃ y<sup>o</sup> pacchimaṃ y<sup>o</sup>.



āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi<sup>1</sup>  
sacchikarissāmī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam  
pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ.

*Jantu* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū<sup>2</sup>  
jantu indagū manujo ti, yo attano sīlavatāni jantu.

*Anānuputtḥo ca*<sup>3</sup> *paresa pāvā*<sup>4</sup> ti. *Paresan* ti paresaṃ  
khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhā-  
naṃ pabbajitānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Anānuputtḥo*  
ti aputtḥo apucchito anāyāceto<sup>5</sup> anajjhesito appasadito.  
*Pāvā* ti<sup>6</sup> attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlavattaṃ vā pāvadati.  
Aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā,  
sīlavattasampanno<sup>7</sup> ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena  
vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammā-  
yatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā  
paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā  
pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā  
pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto  
yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti vā. lābhi mhi cīvara-  
piṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti  
vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko  
ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti  
vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchā-  
bhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsantḥatiko ti vā,  
paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī  
ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutṭhassa jhānassa  
lābhī ti vā, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā lābhī ti vā,  
viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāya-  
tanaṃ samāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, nevasaññānāsāññāyatana-  
samāpattiyā lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhaṇati dīpayati  
voharati, ti anānuputtḥo ca paresa<sup>9</sup> pāvā<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassayissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> Si jātu; B<sup>p</sup> S jagu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vā.

<sup>4</sup> S pāvadā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ayāceto.

<sup>6</sup> Si om. pāvā ti; S pavadā ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sīlabbata<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>8</sup> Si gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> sagahaṭṭhānaṃ p<sup>o</sup>;  
S saḡgahaṭṭhapabbajitāni. See p. 69, n. 9.

<sup>9</sup> S paresam.

<sup>10</sup> S pāda (= pāvada).

Anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhū ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā patiecasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjaṅgaku-  
salā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, <sup>1</sup> te kusalā <sup>1</sup> evam āhaṃsu : Anariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo ariyānaṃ ; bālānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo paṇḍi-  
tānaṃ ; asappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo sappurisānaṃ ti evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bha-  
ṇanti<sup>2</sup> evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ volharanti ti, anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu.

Yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā<sup>3</sup> ti. Ātumā vuccati attā. Sayam eva pāvā ti sayam eva attānaṃ pāvada<sup>4</sup> ti : aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā, sīlavatta-  
sampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya<sup>5</sup> vā dhanena<sup>5</sup> vā ajjhenena<sup>6</sup> vā kammā-  
yatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena<sup>7</sup> vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā<sup>8</sup> pabbajito ti vā. ũāto yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvara-  
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko<sup>10</sup> ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchā-  
bhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsaṇācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaṇḍāya-

<sup>1-1</sup> S dhātukusalā.

<sup>2</sup> S bhaṇenti.

<sup>3</sup> S pāvada.

<sup>4</sup> S vāvada.

<sup>5-5</sup> S vaddhanena.

<sup>6</sup> S dhaññena.

<sup>7</sup> S paṭilābhena.

<sup>8</sup> S ulārayabhoga°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sagahaṭṭhap°; Si gahaṭṭhassa p°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> piṇḍi°.

tanasaṃpattiyā lābhī ti vā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-  
saṃpattiyā lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhanati dīpayati  
voharati ti, yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā<sup>1</sup>. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā:

Yo attano sīlavatāni jantu  
anānuputtḥo ca paresa pāvā<sup>2</sup>,  
anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu,  
yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto  
iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno<sup>4</sup>  
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. 4.

*Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. Santo ti rāgassa  
santattā<sup>5</sup> santo, dosassa santattā<sup>5</sup> santo, mohassa san-  
tattā<sup>5</sup> santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa  
issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭṭheyassa thambhassa  
sārambhassa mānassa atinānassa madassa pamādassa  
sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ  
sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisam-  
khārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā<sup>6</sup> vijjhātattā  
nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo vūpasanto<sup>7</sup>  
nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo<sup>8</sup>.*

*Bhikkhū ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu;  
sakkāyadīṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlab-  
bataparāmāso<sup>9</sup> bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doṣo bhinno  
hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti: bhinn' assa  
honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā  
sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāvā ti; S pāvada ti.

<sup>2</sup> S pāvada ti.

<sup>3</sup> S pāvada.

<sup>4</sup> S akattamāno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samitattā.

<sup>6</sup> S upasamisatta.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* upasanto.

<sup>8</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>9</sup> S <sup>o</sup>parāmāsā bhinnā

\* Pajjena katena attanā,  
 Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,  
 parinibbānagato vitinṇakamkho  
 vibhavañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhavañ ca vippahāya  
 vusitavā khīnapunabbhavo ti<sup>2</sup>.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. Rāgassa nibbāpitattā<sup>3</sup> dosassa nibbāpitattā<sup>3</sup> mohassa nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto ti, santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto.

<sup>4</sup> Iti 'han ti<sup>4</sup> sīlesu akatthamāno ti. Iti 'han ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, iti 'han ti. Sīlesu akatthamāno ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikattī; so katthati vikattati<sup>5</sup> aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā vattasampanno ti vā sīlavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā . . . pe . . . n' evasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhi ti vā katthati vikattati. Evaṃ na katthati na vikattati, katthanā<sup>6</sup> ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharat. ti, iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno.

Tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadantī ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā<sup>7</sup> dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamup

\* Sn. 514.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vibhavaṃ bh<sup>o</sup>; Si vibhavañ cābh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sa bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. abhinibbutatto.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> idahan ti here and below; S idāhan ti and idahan ti.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.; S has katti, vikatti, kattati, vikattati.

<sup>6</sup> S kattanā.

<sup>7</sup> S dhamme khandhe kusalā.

pādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgaku-  
salā maggakusalā<sup>1</sup> phalakusalā nibbānakusalā,<sup>2</sup> te kusalā<sup>2</sup>  
evaṃ vadanti. Ariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo  
anariyānaṃ; paṇḍitānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo  
bālānaṃ; sappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo  
asappurisānaṃ ti, evaṃ vadanti evaṃ<sup>3</sup> kathenti evaṃ  
bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, tam ariya-  
dhammaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yass' ussādā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti. Yassā ti arahato  
khiṇāsavassa. Ussādā ti satt' ussādā, rāgussado dosus-  
sado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kam-  
mussado. Yass'<sup>4</sup> ime ussādā n' atthi na santi na saṃvij-  
janti<sup>5</sup> n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā  
paṭipassaddhā<sup>6</sup> abhubbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā<sup>7</sup>.  
Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā  
vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke  
devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, yass'  
ussādā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto  
iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno  
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yass' ussādā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā  
purakkhatā<sup>8</sup> santi avevadātā<sup>9</sup>,  
yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ,  
tan<sup>10</sup> nissito kuppapaṭicca-santiṃ. 5.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā ti. Pakappanā ti  
dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . .  
pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhi-  
pakappanā. Saṃkhatā ti saṃkhatā visaṃkhatā abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* maggaṅgakusalā.

<sup>2-2</sup> S dhātukusalā.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ariyā naṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si tass'.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> vijjanti; S pavijjanti.

<sup>6</sup> S paṭipp°.

<sup>7</sup> S *ad.* va.

<sup>8</sup> S purakkhitā, *see below*, p. 73.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S avevadātā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S taṃ n°.

saṃkhatā saṅṭhapitā ti pi saṃkhatā; athavā aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti pi saṃkhatā. *Yassā* ti diṭṭhigatikassa. *Dhammā* vuccanti dvāsattḥi diṭṭhigatāni ti, pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā.

*Purakkhatā*<sup>1</sup> *santi avivadātā*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Purekkhārā* ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . . . pe . . . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . . . pe . . . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro appahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro appaṭinissattḥo, tassa taṇhāpurekkhārassa appahīnattā, tassa<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhipurekkhārassa appaṭinissattḥattā, so taṇham vā diṭṭhim vā purato katvā carati, taṇhādḥajo taṇhāketu taṇhādhipateyyo diṭṭhidḥajo diṭṭhiketū diṭṭhādhipateyyo taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, purakkhatā. *Santi* ti santi<sup>3</sup> saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti<sup>4</sup>. *Avivadātā*<sup>5</sup> ti avivadātā<sup>5</sup> avodātā aparisuddhā saṃkiliṭṭhā saṃkilesikā ti, purekkhatā santi avivadātā<sup>5</sup>

*Yad attani passati ānisaṃsan* ti. *Yad attanī* ti yaṃ attani. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigatam; attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisaṃse passati, diṭṭhidhammikaṃ ca ānisaṃsam samparāyikaṃ ca ānisaṃsam.

Katamo<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhidhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃ diṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti; taṃdiṭṭhikaṃ satthāraṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti<sup>7</sup> mānenti pūjenti apacittim<sup>8</sup> karonti; labhanti ca tatoni-dānaṃ cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Ayam diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayam diṭṭhi alam nāgattāya<sup>9</sup> vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayam diṭṭhi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> purekkhātā; S purekkhatā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avevadātā; S avevādātā. <sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. atthi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avevadātā.

<sup>6</sup> S katam' eva.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> garuṃ<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Si apacittim.

<sup>9</sup> S nāgattāya . . . supaṇṇattāya . . . and so on.

<sup>10</sup> S diṭṭhiyā (or diṭṭhi yā).

alaṃ suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā<sup>1</sup> muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti<sup>2</sup> parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti, imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi muccissāmi<sup>3</sup> vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatim phalapāṭi-kamkhī<sup>4</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisamso.

Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisamse *passati* dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yad attani *passati* ānisamsam.

Taṅ<sup>5</sup> *nissito kuppa-paticca-santiṅ*<sup>6</sup> ti. Tisso *santiyo*, accantasanti tadaṅgasanti sammatisanti<sup>7</sup>.

Katamā accantasanti? Accantasanti vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam; ayaṃ accantasanti.

Katamā tadaṅgasanti? Paṭhamam<sup>8</sup> jhānam samāpannassa nīvaraṇā santā honti, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā santā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti santā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhā<sup>10</sup> santā honti, ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasāññā paṭighasaññā nānattasaññā santā honti, viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā santā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññā santā hoti<sup>9</sup>, n' evasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā santā hoti; ayaṃ tadaṅgasanti.

Katamā sammatisanti? Sammatisanti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatā<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhisantiyo; api ca sammatisanti imasmim atthe<sup>12</sup> adhippetā santati<sup>13</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S parivissuddhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muñcissāmi and so on.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phalapaṭṭik<sup>o</sup>; S phalam paṭṭik<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S taṃ ni<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S kuppaticca<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sammuti<sup>o</sup> (throughout and correct).

<sup>8</sup> S pathamajjhānam and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S honti.

<sup>10</sup> S sukhadukkham.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> <sup>o</sup>gatāni.

<sup>12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> santi.

Tan<sup>1</sup> nissito<sup>2</sup> kupa-paṭicca-santin<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> kuppasantim<sup>4</sup> pakuppasantim<sup>4</sup> eritasantim<sup>5</sup> sameritasantim<sup>6</sup> calitasantim<sup>6</sup> ghaṭṭitasantim<sup>7</sup> kappitasantim<sup>6</sup> pakappitasantim<sup>6</sup> aniccaṃ saṃkhatam<sup>6</sup> paṭiccasanuppannam<sup>6</sup> khayadhammam<sup>6</sup> vayadhammam<sup>6</sup> virāgadhammam<sup>6</sup> nirodhadhammam<sup>6</sup> santim<sup>6</sup> nissito<sup>8</sup> āsito<sup>9</sup> allīno upāgato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, tan nissito kupa-paṭicca-santin<sup>6</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā  
purakkhatā santi avivadātā,  
yad attani passati ānisaṃsam,  
tan nissito kupa-paṭicca-santin<sup>10</sup> ti.

Diṭṭhīnivesā na<sup>11</sup> hi svātivattā  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam,  
tasnā naro tesu nivesanesu  
nidassatī<sup>12</sup> ādiyati-cca dhammam. 6.

Diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā ti. <sup>13</sup> Diṭṭhīnivesā ti<sup>13</sup> sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti abhīnivesapparāmāso diṭṭhīnivesanam; asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, tam jīvam tam sarīram, aññam jīvam aññam sarīram, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā<sup>14</sup>, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti abhīnivesapparāmāso diṭṭhīnivesanam<sup>15</sup> ti, diṭṭhīnivesā. Na hi

<sup>1</sup> S tam.

<sup>2</sup> Si ad. ti.

<sup>3</sup> Si om. ; S ad. kuppan ti.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> S editasanti.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ghaṭṭitasantim ; S ghatitasanti.

<sup>8</sup> S sito.

<sup>9</sup> Si om. ; B<sup>p</sup> S asito.

<sup>10</sup> S kuppan p<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S nam (°nivesānam).

<sup>12</sup> PTS nirassati.

<sup>13-13</sup> Si om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> param maraṇā throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S °nivesānam.



*svātivattā* ti durativattā<sup>1</sup> duttarā duppatarā dussamatik-kamā dubbītivattā ti, diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā.

*Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti.* *Dhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. <sup>2</sup>*Samuggahītan* ti nivesanesu<sup>2</sup> odhisaggāho<sup>3</sup> vilaggāho varaggāho<sup>4</sup> koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho : idaṃ saccam tacchaṃ tathaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittaṃ ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitaṃ.

*Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesū ti.* *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā<sup>5</sup> taṃnidānā<sup>6</sup>. *Naro* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manuḷo. *Tesu nivesanesū* ti tesu diṭṭhīnivesanesū ti, tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu.

*Nidassatī ādiyati-cca*<sup>7</sup> *dhamman ti.* *Nidassatī*<sup>8</sup> ti dvīhi kāraṇehi nidassati, paravicchindanāya vā nidassati, anabhisaṃbhuṇanto vā nidassati.

Kathaṃ paravicchindanāya nidassati? Paro vicchindati: So satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na suppaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na suppaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; <sup>9</sup>na tattha sujjhanti<sup>9</sup> vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā<sup>10</sup> parittā ti. Evaṃ paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindiyamāno satthāraṃ nidas-

<sup>1</sup> Si dūr°; S durātitto.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S odissaggāho.

<sup>4</sup> S paraggāho.

<sup>5</sup> Si *has elsewhere* tappaccayā.

<sup>6</sup> S taṃnidānam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ādiyati ca.

<sup>8</sup> S nirassati.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S n' atth' ettha sujjhanti, *as sometimes* Si *in this context*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā; S catukkā *as usual*.

sati, dhammakkhānaṃ nidassati, gaṇaṃ nidassati, diṭṭhiṃ nidassati, paṭipadaṃ nidassati, maggaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ paravicechindaṇāya nidassati.

Kathaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto nidassati? Sīlaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlaṃ nidassati, vattaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto vattaṃ nidassati, sīlavattaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlavattaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto nidassati.

Ādiyati-cca<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ ti. Sathāraṃ gaṇhāti, dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti, gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti, diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti, maggaṃ gaṇhāti, <sup>2</sup>phalaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>2</sup> parāmasati abhinivisati ti, nidassati ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhīnivesā<sup>3</sup> na hi svātivattā  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu  
nidassati ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ ti.

Dhonaṃ hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke  
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu,  
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhona  
sa kena gaccheyya? Anūpayo so.

*Dhonaṃ hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesū* ti. Dhona<sup>4</sup> ti. Dhonā vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānaṇā vicayo pavicayo<sup>5</sup> dhammavicayo sallakhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā<sup>5</sup> pañḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā<sup>6</sup> cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā pariñāyikā vipassanā sampajjaññaṃ patodo<sup>7</sup> paññā paññīndriyam paññābalaṃ paññāsattḥamaṃ<sup>8</sup> paññāpāsādo<sup>9</sup> paññā-āloko paññā-obhāso<sup>10</sup> paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.

Kimkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ādiyati ca.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S diṭṭhīnivesā.

<sup>4</sup> See below on v. 813.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S vebhavyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S padoto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññāsattḥamaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S paññābhāso.

<sup>10</sup> S paññāyācanā.

<sup>11</sup> S paññā.

kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca <sup>1</sup>dhotañ ca <sup>1</sup>sandhotañ ca <sup>1</sup>niddhotañ ca <sup>1</sup>, vacīduccaritaṃ <sup>2</sup>dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca <sup>2</sup>, manoduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso <sup>3</sup> issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; taṃ kāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca, sammāsamkappena micchāsamkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākammantena <sup>4</sup> micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājivena micchā-ājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhī dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena <sup>5</sup> micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvinnutiyaṃ micchāvinnuti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

<sup>6</sup> Arahā imehi <sup>6</sup> dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato; tasmā arāhā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutapariḷāho ti dhono.

*Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke. *Pakappanā* ti dve pakappanā,

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, and repeat these words with necessary change of gender after issā, macchariyaṃ, māyā . . . up to sabbe kilesā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dhotā ca pe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca.

<sup>6-6</sup> S assāmehi.

taṇhāpakappanā ca ditṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṇ.  
 taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṇ ditṭhipakappanā.  
*Bhavābhavesu* ti bhavābhave, kammabhave, punabbhave,  
 kāmabhave kammabhave, kāmabhave punabbhave, rūpa-  
 bhave kammabhave, rūpabhave punabbhave, arūpabhave  
 kammabhave, arūpabhave punabbhave, punappunaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 bhave<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> punappunaṃ gatiyā<sup>3</sup> punappunaṃ upapattiyā  
 punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā<sup>4</sup> punappunaṃ attabhāvābhi-  
 nibbattiyā.

Dhonassa hi n'atthi kuliñci loke pakappitā ditṭhi  
 bhavābhavesu ti; <sup>5</sup> dhonassa kuliñci loke bhavābhavesu  
 ca<sup>6</sup> kappitā<sup>5</sup> pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā ditṭhi  
 n'atthi na santi na samvijjanti n'upalabbhanti, pahīnā  
 samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhubbuppattikā  
 ñānagginā daddhā ti, dhonassa hi n'atthi kuliñci loke  
 pakappitā ditṭhi bhavābhavesu.

*Māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca pahāya dhono* ti. *Māyā* vuccati  
 vañcaṇikā cariyā. Idh' ekaeco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā,  
 vacasā<sup>7</sup> duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā,  
 tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidāhati: Mā  
 maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti samkappeti.  
 mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup>  
 ti kāyena parakkamati. Yā evarūpā māyā māyāvītā  
 accasarā<sup>9</sup> vañcaṇā nikati nikiraṇā<sup>10</sup> pariharaṇā kuhanā<sup>11</sup>  
 parikuhanā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ<sup>12</sup>  
 anāvikammaṃ<sup>12</sup> vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayaṃ vuccati  
 māyā.

*Māno* ti. Ekavidhena māno, yā cittassa uṇṇati. Dvi-  
 dhena māno: attukkamsanamāno paravambhanamāno.  
 Tividhena māno: seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S punappuna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S gahitā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S sandhiyā.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S pakappitā kappatā abhisamkhatā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vācāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jaññū.

<sup>9</sup> S accayā.

<sup>10</sup> S nikaranā.

<sup>11</sup> Si guhanā, pariguhanā, but below ku<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S °kammā.

asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena<sup>1</sup> mānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukkena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno: lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno: cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasampadāya<sup>2</sup> ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno: māno atimāno mānātimāno omāno adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno. Aṭṭhavidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti,<sup>3</sup> nindāya omānaṃ janeti<sup>3</sup>, sukkena mānaṃ janeti, dukkkena omānaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno: seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno,<sup>4</sup> seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno<sup>4</sup>, sadisassa<sup>5</sup> seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Dasavidhena māno: idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatāna vā vijjattāhāna vā sutena vā patibhānena vā aññātaraññātarena vā vatthunā. Yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo saṃpaggāho ketukamyatā cittaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati māno.

*Māyaṃ ca mānaṃ ca pahāya dhono* ti<sup>6</sup> māyaṃ ca mānaṃ ca *pahāya* pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, māyaṃ ca mānaṃ ca *pahāya* dhono.

*Sa<sup>7</sup> kena gaccheyya anūpayo so* ti. Upayo<sup>8</sup> ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo

<sup>1</sup> Si yassena.

<sup>2</sup> Si *ad.* mānaṃ janeti.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>4-4</sup> S *om.*

<sup>5</sup> Si saddisassa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* dhono.

<sup>7</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upayā.

pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatṭhattā *anūpayo so*<sup>1</sup> kena rāgena gaccheyya, kena dosena gaccheyya, kena mohena gaccheyya, kena mānena gaccheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā gaccheyya, kena uddhaccena gaccheyya, kāya vicikicchāya gaccheyya, kehi anusayehi<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhāṅgato<sup>3</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā<sup>4</sup> kena gaccheyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko<sup>5</sup> ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi paccayo n' atthi kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena gaccheyyā ti, sa<sup>6</sup> kena<sup>7</sup> gaccheyya? Anūpayo so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke  
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu;  
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono,  
sa<sup>8</sup> kena<sup>9</sup> gaccheyya? Anūpayo so ti.

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,  
anūpayam kena katham vadeyya?  
attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi,  
adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam. 8.

*Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādan ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo appahīno, diṭṭhūpayo appaṭinissatṭho, taṇhūpayassa appahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa appaṭinissatṭhattā dhammesu vādaṃ upeti, ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭ-*

<sup>1</sup> B S puggalo; see p. 82, l. 12.

<sup>2</sup> S anupayogehi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S aniṭṭhāṅgato here and below.

<sup>4</sup> Sī gatiyo; and below.

<sup>5</sup> S petti° as usual.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> tena.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> S kenaci.

thaṅgato<sup>1</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā ; te abhisamkhārā appahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ appahinattā gatiyā vādaṃ upeti, nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisaṃyiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā vādaṃ upeti upagacchati ganhāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ.

*Anūpayāṃ kena kathāṃ vadeyyā?* ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissattho, taṇhūpayassa pahinattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatthattā *anūpayāṃ*<sup>2</sup> *kena*<sup>3</sup> *rāgena vadeyya*, *kena dosena vadeyya*, *kena mohena vadeyya*, *kena mānena vadeyya*, *kāya diṭṭhiyā vadeyya*, *kena uddhaccena vadeyya*, *kāya vicikicchāya vadeyya*, *kehi anusayehi vadeyya* ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmattho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhaṅgato<sup>4</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahinattā gatiyā *kena vadeyya* nerayiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññī nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena *vadeyya* *kathēyya* *bhaṇēyya* *dīpayēyya* *voha-reyyā* ti, *anūpayāṃ* *kena kathāṃ vadeyya*?

*Attāṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthī* ti. *Attā* ti sassata-diṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> n' atthi, *nirattā* ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi, *attā* ti gahitaṃ n' atthi, *nirattā* ti muñcitabbaṃ n' atthi ; *yass' atthi gahitaṃ tass' atthi muñcitabbaṃ*, *yass' atthi muñcitabbaṃ tass' atthi gahitaṃ* ; *gahaṇāmuñcanaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *samatikkanto*<sup>7</sup> *arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vitivatto*. So vuṭṭhāvāso *ciṇṇacarāṇo* . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabhavo ti, *attāṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi*.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aniṭṭhāgato.

<sup>2</sup> S anusayaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* puggalam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aniṭṭhagato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attānudiṭṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gahaṇāṃ muñcanā.

<sup>7</sup> S samantikkamanto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* pe *and read* gataddho gatadiso jātimaraṇa-samsāro.

*Adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam ti.* Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭi-passaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daddhāni. So sabbam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhigataṃ idh' eva adhosi dhuni niddhuni<sup>2</sup> pajahi vinodesi byanti-akāsi anabhāvaṃ gamesi ti, adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,  
anupayaṃ kena kathaṃ vadeyya?  
attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi,  
adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam ti.

TATIYO<sup>3</sup> DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>4</sup> NIṬṬHITO<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sabbad°.

<sup>2</sup> S corrupt, implies addition of sandhuni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S duṭṭhakasutta°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samatto tatiyo.



CATUTTHO<sup>1</sup> SUDDHATṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogaṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
 diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti,  
 evābhijānaṃ<sup>4</sup> paraman ti ñatvā  
 suddhānupassī ti<sup>5</sup> pacceti ñāṇaṃ. 1.

*Passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogaṃ ti. Passāmi* <sup>6</sup> *sud-*  
*dhan ti passāmi*<sup>6</sup> *suddhaṃ, dakkhāmi suddhaṃ, olokemi*  
*suddhaṃ, nijjhāyāmi suddhaṃ, upaparikkhāmi suddhaṃ.*  
*Paramaṃ arogaṃ ti paramaṃ ārogyappattaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *khemap-*  
*pattaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *tānappattaṃ*<sup>9</sup> *leṇappattaṃ*<sup>9</sup> *saraṇappattaṃ parā-*  
*yanappattaṃ abhayappattaṃ accutappattaṃ amatappattaṃ*  
*nibbānappattaṃ ti, passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogaṃ.*

*Diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti ti cakkhuviññāna*<sup>10</sup>  
*rūpadassanena narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti*  
*vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhati visujjhati parisujjhati*  
*muccati vimuccati parimuccati ti, diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi*  
*narassa hoti.*

*Evābhijānaṃ paraman ti ñatrā ti evaṃ abhijānanto*  
*ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto pativijjhanto, idaṃ*  
*paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ*  
*pavaraṃ*<sup>11</sup> *ti ñatrā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā*  
*vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evābhijānaṃ paraman ti ñatvā.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. ; S. atha.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S arogyam.

<sup>4</sup> So Codd. ; PTS. etā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. here and below, as B<sup>ai</sup> in PTS.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> arogaṃ ; S arogyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> <sup>o</sup>pattam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhuviññānaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Si S paraman ; B<sup>p</sup> pavaran.

*Suddhānupassī ti pacceti ūṭṭān ti.* <sup>1</sup> Yo suddham passati so *suddhānupassī*. *Pacceti ūṭṭān ti* cakkhuvīññāṇena <sup>2</sup> rūpadassanaṃ <sup>3</sup> ñānaṃ ti pacceti, maggo ti pacceti, patho ti pacceti, niyyānaṃ ti pacceti ti, *suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñānaṃ*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Passāmi suddham paramaṃ arogaṃ,  
diṭṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti,  
evābhijānaṃ paramaṃ ti ñātva,  
suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñānaṃ ti.

Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,  
ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ,  
aññaṇa so sujjhāti sopadhiko,  
diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva<sup>4</sup> tathā vadānaṃ. 2.

*Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti ti* cakkhuvīññāṇena <sup>5</sup> rūpadassanena ce narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhāti visujjhāti parisujjhāti muceati vimuceati parimuceati ti, *diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti*.

*Nāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ ti* cakkhuvīññāṇena <sup>5</sup> rūpadassanena ce naro jātidukkhaṃ pajahāti, jarādukkhaṃ pajahāti, byāhidukkhaṃ pajahāti, maraṇadukkhaṃ pajahāti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkhaṃ pajahāti ti, *ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ*.

*Aññaṇa so sujjhāti sopadhiko ti* aññaṇa asuddhimaggena micchāpatipadāya aniyāna<sup>6</sup> pathena <sup>6</sup> aññaṇa satipaṭṭhānehi aññaṇa sammappadhānehi aññaṇa iddhipādehi <sup>7</sup> aññaṇa indriyehi aññaṇa balehi aññaṇa bojjaṅgehi aññaṇa ariyatṭhaṅgikamaggena <sup>8</sup> naro sujjhāti visujjhāti

<sup>1</sup> S om. *this paragraph and the stanza.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rūpadassanena.

<sup>4</sup> S sāva.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aniyāna°, *but correctly p. 87, l. 11.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S iddhipādehi, *often.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ariyā atṭhaṅgikā maggā; S ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo.

parisujjhati muccati vimuccati parimuccati. *Sopadhīko* ti sarāgo sadoso samoho samāno satanho sadiṭṭhi sakilesso sa-upādāno ti, aññena so sujḡhati sopadhīko.

*Diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva*<sup>1</sup> *tathā vadānan* ti sā va diṭṭhi taṃ puggalaṃ pāvada<sup>2</sup> ti; iti vā yaṃ puggalo micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano ti<sup>3</sup>. *Tathā vadānan* ti tathā vadantaṃ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ<sup>4</sup> dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti tathā vadantaṃ<sup>5</sup> kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ asassato<sup>6</sup> loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti tathā vadantaṃ<sup>5</sup> kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ ti, diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva<sup>1</sup> tathā vadānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,  
ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ,  
aññena so sujḡhati sopadhīko,  
diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva<sup>1</sup> tathā vadānan ti.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha  
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno<sup>7</sup>. 3.

*Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo; sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso<sup>8</sup> bāhito

<sup>1</sup> S sāva.

<sup>2</sup> S vāvada.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om. ti.

<sup>4</sup> S bhaṇantaṃ *as usual*.

<sup>5</sup> S vadantaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Si assassato *as often*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S pakuppamāno.

<sup>8</sup> Si sīlabbatta°. Si *has* sīlavata *in metrical passages*; sīlavatta (= sīlavṛtta), sīlabbatta = sīlabbata (= sīlavrata).

hoti, rāgo bāhito hoti, doso bāhito hoti, moho bāhito hoti, māno bāhito hoti, bāhit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā<sup>1</sup> dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaranīyā :

\* Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni  
 Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā  
 vimalo sādhusamāhito t̥hitatto  
 saṃsāram aticca kevalī so,  
 anissito<sup>2</sup> tādi pavuccate<sup>3</sup> sa brahmā.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā ti brāhmaṇo aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya ariyyānāpathena aññatra satipatthānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjaṅgehi aññatra ariyatthāṅgikamaggena<sup>4</sup>, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharatī ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā ; te ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti ; ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti ? Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni rūpāni passanti : vātasakuṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> passanti, pussaveluvalatthim<sup>6</sup> passanti, gabbhiutthim passanti, kumārikam<sup>7</sup> khandhe āropetvā gacchantam passanti, puṇṇaghaṭam passanti, rohitamaccham passanti, ājaññaṃ passanti, ājaññaratham passanti,

\* Sn. 519.

<sup>1</sup> Si sadadhā ; S madārā, below p. 93 ; B<sup>p</sup> Si sadarā ; S davodarā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asito here and below.

<sup>3</sup> S samuccado, later samuccato.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ariyena atthāṅgikena m<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chapasakuṇam ; S vāpasaraṇam.

<sup>6</sup> S phussa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kumārakam.

usabham passanti, gokapilaṃ passanti; evarūpānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti? Palālapuñjaṃ passanti, takkaghaṭaṃ passanti, rittaghaṭaṃ passanti, naṭaṃ passanti, naggasamaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> passanti, kharaṃ passanti, kharayānaṃ passanti, ekayuttayānaṃ passanti, kāṇaṃ passanti, kuṇiṃ passanti, khañjaṃ passanti, pakkhahataṃ<sup>2</sup> passanti, jinṇakaṃ passanti, byādhikaṃ passanti, mātaṃ<sup>3</sup> passanti; evarūpānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā, te diṭṭhena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā; te ekaccānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti; ekaccānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti? Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni<sup>4</sup> saddāni suṇanti: vaḍḍhā ti vā vaḍḍhamānā ti vā puṇṇā ti vā pussā<sup>5</sup> ti vā assokā<sup>6</sup> ti vā sumanā ti vā sunakkhattā ti vā sumāṅgalā ti vā sirī ti vā sirivaḍḍhā ti vā; evarūpānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti? Kāṇo ti vā kuṇī ti vā khañjo ti vā pakkhahato<sup>7</sup> ti vā jinṇako ti vā byādhiko ti vā mato ti vā chinnan ti vā bhinnan ti vā daddhan ti vā natṭhan ti vā n' atthī<sup>8</sup> ti vā; evarūpānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā te sutena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlasuddhikā; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avitikkamamattena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> naggasamaṇakaṃ; S khaggapannaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pakkhapādaṃ (see A. iii, 385).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> matakaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S abhimaṅgalaṃ kathānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussa.

<sup>6</sup> S asokā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pakkhapādo.

<sup>8</sup> S naggī.

suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Samano<sup>1</sup> Muṇḍikāputto evam āha : Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati<sup>4</sup> na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ<sup>5</sup> vācam bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati<sup>4</sup> catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlasuddhikā ; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avītikka-mamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā<sup>7</sup>. Te hatthivattikā<sup>8</sup> vā honti, assavattikā vā honti, govattikā vā honti, kukkuravattikā vā honti, kākavattikā vā honti, Vāsudevavattikā vā honti, Baladevavattikā vā honti, Puṇṇabhaddavattikā vā honti, Maṇibhaddavattikā vā honti, aggivattikā vā honti, nāgavattikā vā honti, supaṇnavattikā vā honti, yakkhavattikā vā honti, asuravattikā vā honti, gandhabavattikā vā honti, mahārājavattikā vā honti, caudavattikā vā honti, suriyavattikā vā honti, Indavattikā vā honti, Brahmavattikā vā honti, devavattikā vā honti, disavattikā vā honti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā ; tena vattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā mutavisuddhikā. Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā<sup>9</sup> paṭhavim āmasanti, haritaṃ āmasanti,

<sup>1</sup> Si samaṇamuṇḍikā<sup>o</sup> ; S samaṇo pi muṇḍina<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S pana ; B<sup>p</sup> gahapati *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ayojjaṃ *always*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gahapati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pāpakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kammaṃ ; S kammaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup> *always*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S <sup>o</sup>vatikā *always*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uṭṭhahitvā.

gomayaṃ āmasanti, kacchapaṃ<sup>1</sup> āmasanti, jālaṃ<sup>2</sup> akka-  
manti<sup>3</sup>, tilavāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> āmasanti, pussatilaṃ<sup>5</sup> khādanti, pussa-  
telaṃ makkhenti, pussadantakaṭṭhaṃ khādanti, pussa-  
mattikāya nhāyanti, pussasāṭakaṃ<sup>6</sup> nivāsenti, pussaveṭ-  
ṭhanaṃ<sup>7</sup> veṭṭhanti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā muta-  
suddhikā; tena mutena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ  
muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

*Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhiṃ āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavate  
mute vā* ti brāhmaṇo diṭṭhasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha,  
sutasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha, sīlasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ  
n' āha, vattasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha, mutasuddhiyā pi  
suddhiṃ n' āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na  
voharati ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhiṃ āha diṭṭhe sute  
sīlavate mute vā.

*Puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto* ti. Puññaṃ vuccati yaṃ  
kiñci tedhātukaṃ<sup>8</sup> kusalābhisamkhāraṃ; apuññaṃ vuccati  
sabbhaṃ akusalāṃ. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññā-  
bhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchin-  
namulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā<sup>9</sup> āyatim anuppā-  
dadhammā, ettāvata<sup>10</sup> *puññe ca pāpe ca* na limpāti<sup>11</sup> na  
samlimpāti<sup>11</sup> na upalimpāti, alitto asaṃlitto *anūpalitto*  
nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>12</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyā-  
dikatena<sup>13</sup> cetasā viharati ti, puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto.

*Attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno* ti. Attañjaho ti atta-  
diṭṭhijaho; attañjaho ti gāhajaho<sup>14</sup>; attañjaho ti taṇhāva-  
sena diṭṭhivasena gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S kacchaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phālaṃ; S. phalaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S āmasanti

<sup>4</sup> S tilakaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phussa<sup>o</sup> *always*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussasāṭakaṃ; S phussasāṭikaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussaveṭṭhānaṃ; S phussaniveṭṭhanaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S hetukaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S anabhāvaṅkatā, *which reading is followed below by B<sup>p</sup>.*

<sup>10</sup> Si *ad.* ca.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>12</sup> S nissato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi<sup>o</sup> *as usual*.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attagāhajaho: S attañ.

ajjhositam adhimuttam, <sup>1</sup> sabbam tam <sup>1</sup> cattam hoti vantam muttam pahinam paṇinissattham. Na-y-idha pakubbamāno<sup>2</sup> ti puññābhisamkhāram vā apuññābhisamkhāram vā āneñjābhisamkhāram vā akubbamāno<sup>3</sup> ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha  
diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā,  
puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti.

Purimam pahāya aparam sitāse  
ejānugā te na taranti saṅgam,  
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,  
kapī va sākham pamukham gahāya. 4.

*Purimam pahāya aparam sitāse* ti purimam satthāram pahāya aparam satthāram nissitā, purimam dhammakkhānam pahāya aparam dhammakkhānam nissitā, purimam gaṇam pahāya aparam gaṇam nissitā, purimam diṭṭhim pahāya aparam diṭṭhim nissitā, purimam paṭipadam pahāya aparam paṭipadam nissitā, purimam maggam pahāya aparam maggam nissitā sannissitā<sup>4</sup> allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, purimam pahāya aparam sitāse.

*Ejānugā te na taranti saṅgam* ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Ejānugā* ti ejānugā ejānugatā<sup>5</sup> ejānusaṭā, ejāya pannā patitā abhibhūtā pariyādinṇacittā. Na<sup>6</sup> taranti saṅgam ti rāgasāṅgam dosasāṅgam mohasāṅgam mānasāṅgam diṭṭhisāṅgam kilesasāṅgam duccharitasāṅgam na taranti, na uttaranti na pataranti na samatikkamanti na vītivattanti ti, ejānugā te na taranti saṅgam.

*Te uggahāyanti nirassajanti* ti satthāram gaṇhanti, tam muñcivā aññam satthāram gaṇhanti; dhammakkhānam

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sabbāssatam ; S sabba<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S pakuppamāno.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apakubbamāno ; S 'pakuppamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. <sup>5</sup> Si om. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> te na ; S na te.



gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcivā aññaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhanti; gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcivā aññaṃ gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti; diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcivā aññaṃ diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti; paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcivā aññaṃ paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti; maggaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcivā aññaṃ maggaṃ gaṇhanti, gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti<sup>1</sup> eā ti, te uggahāyanti nirassajanti<sup>2</sup>.

*Kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāyā* ti yathā makkato araṇṇe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcivā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcivā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti; evam eva puthū<sup>3</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā puthū<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhigatāni gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti eā ti, kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse  
ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ,  
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,  
kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāyā ti.

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu  
uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññaṃ satto,  
vidvā<sup>4</sup> ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ  
na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripaṇṇo. 5.

*Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu* ti. *Sayaṃ samādāyā*<sup>5</sup> ti sāmaṃ samādāya<sup>5</sup>. Vatāni ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā Vāsu-devavattaṃ vā Baladevavattaṃ vā Puṇṇabhaddavattaṃ vā Maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā . . . pe . . . disavattaṃ vā ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā samādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. *Jantu* ti satto

<sup>1</sup> S nidassati (= nir°).

<sup>2</sup> S nidassanti (= nir°).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> puthu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si viddhā; S viñcā *here and below*.

<sup>5-6</sup> Si *om*.

naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu.

*Uccāvacam gacchati saññasatto* ti satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati, dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ gacchati, gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ gacchati, paṭipadāto paṭipadaṃ gacchati, maggato maggaṃ gacchati. *Saññasatto* ti kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho. Yathā bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍaṃ sattaṃ visattaṃ āsattaṃ laggam laggitaṃ palibuddhaṃ, evam eva kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho ti, uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto.

*Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman* ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñāṇī buddhimā<sup>1</sup> vibhāvī medhāvī. *Vedehi* ti vedā vuccanti catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi; tehi vedehi jātijaṛāmarañassa antagato antappatto<sup>2</sup> koṭigato koṭippatto pariyantagato pariyantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tānagato tānappatto leṇagato leṇappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayaṅgato abhayaṅpappatto accutagato accutappatto amatagato amatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto, vedānaṃ vā antagato ti vedagū, vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū, sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ viditattā vedagū; sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, silabbataparāmaso vidito hoti, rāgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti, māno vidito hoti, vidit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākā āyatim jaṛāmarañiyā.

\* Vedāni viceyya kevalāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

samañānaṃ yāni p' atthi brāhmaṇānaṃ

sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo

sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti.

\* Sn. 529.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pappatto *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S davodarā.

*Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman ti.* Samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ : sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; sabbe dhammā anattā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana ti, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti, phassapaccayā vedanā ti, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti, taṇhāpaccayā upādāna ti, upādānapaccayā bhavo ti, bhavapaccayā jāti ti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇ ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ, saṃkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho ti, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho ti, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ti, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ti, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho ti, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṇirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; idaṃ dukkhan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; ime āsavā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; ayam āsava-samudayo ti, ayam āsavanirodho ti, ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti <sup>1</sup> samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> ; ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ ca assādaṇ <sup>2</sup> ca ādīnavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; pañcanaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ ca assādaṇ ca ādīnavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ <sup>3</sup> ca samecca abhi-

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> Si samudayaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S nivaranaṇ.

samecca dhammaṃ; catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ti, vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ.

Na uccāraṇaṃ gacchati bhūripañño ti na satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati, na dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ gacchati, na gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, na diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ gacchati, na paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ gacchati, na maggato maggaṃ gacchati. *Bhūripañño*<sup>1</sup> ti mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño<sup>2</sup> javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño. Bhūri vuccati pathavi; tāya paṭhavīsamāya paññāya vipulāya<sup>3</sup> vitthatāya samannāgato ti, na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu  
uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto,  
vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ  
na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va<sup>4</sup> sutamaṃ mutamaṃ  
vā  
tam evadassim vivaṭamaṃ carantaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? 6.

*Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhuto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va*<sup>5</sup>  
*sutaṃ mutamaṃ vā* ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā; kāya-  
duccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, mano-  
duccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo mārasenā, doso mārasenā,  
moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sab-  
bākusalābhisaṅkhārā mārasenā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ  
Bhagavatā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhūripañño.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si vipullāya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ca here and below.*

<sup>2</sup> S hāsupañño.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ca.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

\*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati<sup>1</sup> vuccati,  
tatiyā khuppiṭṭhā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.

<sup>2</sup> Pañcamam thīnamiddhan<sup>2</sup> te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū  
pavuccati,

sattamam<sup>3</sup> vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te  
aṭṭhamo.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso  
yo e' attānam samukkamse pare ca avajānati.

Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhippahāriṇī,  
na naṃ asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi maggehi<sup>4</sup> sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca  
paṭisenikarā kilesā, jītā ca parājītā ca bhaggā vippluggā<sup>5</sup>  
parammukhā, so vuccati *visenibhūto*. So diṭṭhe viseni-  
bhūto, sute visenibhūto, mute visenibhūto, viññāte viseni-  
bhūto ti, sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭham  
va sutam mutam vā.

*Tam evadassim vivaṭam carantan ti tam eva suddha-*  
*dassim*<sup>6</sup> *visuddhadassim parisuddhadassim*<sup>6</sup> *vodānadassim*  
*pariyodānadassim*; athavā *suddhadassanam visuddha-*  
*dassanam parisuddhadassanam vodānadassanam pariyo-*  
*dānadassanam*. *Vivaṭam ti*. *Taṇhāchadanam kilesacha-*  
*danam*<sup>7</sup> *avijjāchadanam*<sup>8</sup>; tāni chadanāni vivaṭāni honti  
viddhamṣitāni upaghātītāni<sup>9</sup> samugghātītāni pabhināni  
samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbup-  
pattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni. *Carantan ti carantam*<sup>10</sup>  
*vicarantam*<sup>11</sup> *iriyantam vattantam pālentam yapentam*  
*yāpentan ti, tam evadassim vivaṭam carantam*.

\* Sn. 436-9, with variants.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dutiyā arati.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pañcamī ti middhan.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sattamī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ariya.

<sup>5</sup> Si vippluttā.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S *ad.* diṭṭhichadanam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* duccaritachadanam.

<sup>9</sup> S ugghātītāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> viharantam.

*Kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā* ti. Kappā<sup>1</sup> ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. <sup>2</sup>Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā kena rāgena kappeyya, kena dosena kappeyya, kena mohena kappeyya, kena mānena kappeyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā kappeyya, kena uddhaccena kappeyya, kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya, kehu anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anitṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā<sup>2</sup>? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā<sup>3</sup> kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko<sup>4</sup> ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpi ti vā arūpi ti vā saññi ti vā asaññi ti vā nevasaññi-nāsaññi ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappam āpajjeyya. *Lokasmiṃ* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto  
yam kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va sutam mutam vā  
tam evadassiṃ vivaṭam carantam  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti;  
ādānagantham<sup>5</sup> gathitam<sup>6</sup> visajja  
āsam na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. 7.

*Na kappayanti na purekkharontī* ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. Tesam taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā taṇhākappam vā

<sup>1</sup> See p. 112.<sup>2-2</sup> S om.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si gatiyo.<sup>4</sup> S petti<sup>o</sup> as usual.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ādānagandham.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gadhitam; S gad(h)itam.

diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti, na kappayanti. Na purekkharonti ti. Dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . Ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tesam taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissatṭho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissatṭhattā na taṇham vā na diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhaḥajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipateyyā; na diṭṭhidhaḥajā, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipateyyā: na taṇhāya vā na diṭṭhiyā vā parivāritā caranti ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

*Accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti ti.* Accantasuddhī ti anaccantasuddhiṃ<sup>1</sup> saṃsārasuddhiṃ<sup>2</sup> akiriyasuddhiṃ<sup>1</sup> sassatavādaṃ na vadanti na kathenti na bhaṇanti na dipayanti na voharanti ti, accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti.

*Ādānaganthaṃ<sup>3</sup> gathitaṃ<sup>4</sup> visajjā ti.* Ganthā<sup>5</sup> ti cattāro ganthā<sup>5</sup>, abhijjhā kāyagantho<sup>6</sup>, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho, idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbatam vā parāmasan ti sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhe<sup>7</sup> idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Kimkāraṇā vuccanti<sup>8</sup> ādānagantho? Tehi ganthehi rūpaṃ ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭam ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti; taṃkāraṇā vuccanti ādānagantho.

*Visajjā ti ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe<sup>9</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> S °suddhi.

<sup>2</sup> S °suddhī ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gandham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gadhitam; S. gathitam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gandho, *always*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhi.

<sup>8</sup> Si vuccati; *see l. 2 from below*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhe gadhite gandhite, *here and below*.

gathite ganthite bandhe<sup>1</sup> vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite  
 palibuddhe<sup>2</sup> photayitvā<sup>3</sup> vā visajja; yathā vayhaṃ vā  
 ratham vā sakataṃ vā sandamānikam vā sajjam visajjam<sup>4</sup>  
 karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā<sup>5</sup> visajja<sup>6</sup>;  
 athavā ganthe gathite ganthite bandhe<sup>7</sup> vibandhe ābandhe  
 lagge laggite palibuddhe photayitvā vā<sup>8</sup> visajjā ti, ādāna-  
 gantham gathitam visajja.

Āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti. Āsā vuccati tanhā,  
 yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam.  
 Asaṃ na kubbantī ti āsaṃ na kubbanti na janenti na  
 sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti. Kuhiñci ti  
 kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ajjhat-  
 tabahiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-  
 loke ti, āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
 accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti,  
 ādānagantham gathitam visajja  
 āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti.

Sīmātigo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi  
 ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahitam;  
 na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto,  
 tassidaṃ n' atthi param uggahitam<sup>10</sup>. 8.

Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca  
 samuggahitan ti. Sīmā ti catasso sīmāyo; sakkāyaditthi  
 vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso ditthānusayo vicikicchānu-  
 sayo tadekatthā ca kilesā, ayaṃ paṭhamā sīmā; olārikam  
 kāmarāgasamyojanam, paṭighasamyojanam, olāriko kāma-  
 rāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekatthā ca kilesā, ayaṃ  
 dutiyā sīmā: aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasamyojanam, paṭi-  
 ghasamyojanam, aṇusahagato kāmarāgānusayo, paṭi-  
 ghānusayo, tadekatthā ca kilesā; ayaṃ tatiyā sīmā;

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S bodhayitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S om. vā.

<sup>7</sup> Si om. bandhe.

<sup>9</sup> Si sīmatigo throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. bandhane.

<sup>4</sup> S vissajjam.

<sup>6</sup> S visajjam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. vā.

<sup>10</sup> Codd. ad. ti.



rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayaṃ catutthā sīmā. Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi imā catasso sīmāyo atikkanto hoti samatikkanto vitivatto, so vuccati sīmātigo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . anissito<sup>3</sup> tādi pavuccate brahmā. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Ñatvā* ti paracittaṇṇena vā ñatvā, pubbenivāsānussatiṇṇena vā ñatvā. *Disvā* ti mamsacakkhunā vā<sup>4</sup> dibbacakkhunā vā disvā ti,<sup>5</sup> sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca. *Samuggahūta* ti tassa idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṇaṃ ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi ti n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na santi<sup>6</sup> na samvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnāṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ ti, sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahūtaṃ.

*Na rūgarāgī*<sup>7</sup> *na virāgaratto* ti. *Rāgarattā* vuccanti ye pañcasu kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā<sup>8</sup> ajjhopannā<sup>9</sup> laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Virāgarattā* vuccanti ye rūpāvacarārūpāvacarasamāpattisu<sup>10</sup> rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Na rūgarāgī na virāgaratto* ti yato kāmarāgo ca rūparāgo ca arūparāgo ca pahīnā honti uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā<sup>11</sup> āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, ettāvataṃ na rūgarāgī na virāgaratto.

*Tassīdaṃ n' atthi paraṃ uggahūtaṃ* ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Tassa idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṇaṃ ti gahitaṃ parā-

<sup>1</sup> S pahitattā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bāhito hoti . . . pe . . . (*see p. 86*).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S (a) sito.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* disvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S rūgarattā (*above* rūgarāgī).

<sup>8</sup> S samucchitā *here and below.*

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ajjhosannā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rūpāvavacara-a<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> katā.

maṭṭham<sup>1</sup> abhiniviṭṭham ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ<sup>2</sup> n' atthi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> n' atthi<sup>3</sup> na santi<sup>3</sup> na samvijjati n' upalabhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daddhaṃ ti, tassīdaṃ n' atthi param uggahītaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi  
 ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahitaṃ:  
 na rāgarāgī, na virāgaratto,  
 tassīdaṃ n' atthi param uggahītaṃ ti.

CATUTTHO<sup>4</sup> SUDDHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Si S parāmatthaṃ ; B<sup>u</sup> paramatṭhaṃ.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>u</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>u</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>u</sup> S samatto catuttho.

PAÑCAMO<sup>1</sup> PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESŌ<sup>2</sup>.

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno<sup>3</sup>,  
yad uttarimkurute jantu loke  
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,  
tasmā vivādāni avītivatto. 1.

*Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno* <sup>4</sup> ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te<sup>5</sup> dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataradiṭṭhigataṃ <sup>6</sup>, idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ <sup>7</sup> ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya<sup>8</sup> sakāya<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti<sup>10</sup> āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā<sup>11</sup> vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; <sup>12</sup> evam eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā; te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ, idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> saṃvasanti <sup>14</sup> āsanti parivasanti ti, paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno.

*Yad uttarimkurute jantu loke* ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. *Uttarimkurute* ti uttarimkaroti<sup>13</sup>, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paramaṭṭhakasutti-anukkati; S. paramakkaṭaṇṇakassutti-anukkati.

<sup>3</sup> S pariṭṭhānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S paribbayāno. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> Si vā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> aññataraññataraṃ d<sup>o</sup>; S aññataraṃ d<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S paraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S sakāya; Si sakkāya.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> parasanti; S om.

<sup>11</sup> S agāritā.

<sup>12-12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13-13</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>v</sup> parasanti; S om.

pāṃokkhaṃ uttamam pavaram karoti: ayam satthā sabbaññū ti uttarim karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭham viṣeṭṭham pāṃokkham uttamam pavaram karoti; ayam dhammo svakkhāto<sup>1</sup>, ayam gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayam diṭṭhi bhaddikā. ayam paṭipadā supaññattā, ayam maggo niyyāniko ti uttarim karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭham viṣeṭṭham pāṃokkham uttamam pavaram karoti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti. *Jantū* ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, yad uttarimkurute jantu loke.

*Hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āhā* ti. Attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānam<sup>2</sup> gaṇam diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggaṃ thapetvā<sup>3</sup>, sabbe parappavāde khipati ukkhipati parikkhipati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svakkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; <sup>4</sup>na tattha<sup>4</sup> sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muceanti vā vimuceanti vā parimuceanti vā; hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā<sup>5</sup> parittā ti evam āha evam katheti evam bhaṇati evam dīpayati evam voharati ti, hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha.

*Tasmā vivādāni avitivatto* ti <sup>6</sup>tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhikalahāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍaṇāni diṭṭhiviggahāni diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimedhagāni *avitivatto* anatikkanto asamatikkanto<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tasmā vivādāni avitivatto<sup>9</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno,  
yad uttarimkurute jantu loke  
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,  
tasmā vivādāni avitivatto ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> svākhyāto.

<sup>2</sup> S sudhamma<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhapeti; S janetvā.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> n' atth' ettha.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā; S chatukkam.

<sup>6-6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vivādāni ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. avitivatto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

Yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ  
 diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
 taḍ eva so tattha samuggahāya  
 nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ. 2.

Yad<sup>1</sup> attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Yad attanī ti yaṃ attani. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ. Attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisaṃse passati; diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, samparāyikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃ diṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃ diṭṭhikā sāvakā honti, taṃ diṭṭhikam satthāraṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti<sup>2</sup> apacitiṃ karonti<sup>2</sup>; labhanti ca tatonidānaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātaseṇāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alam nāgattāya vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alam suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā;<sup>3</sup> imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti<sup>3</sup>; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi<sup>3</sup> visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi<sup>3</sup> muccissāmi vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatīṃ phala-pāṭikamkhi hoti. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso. Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisaṃse passati.

Diṭṭhasuddhiyā<sup>4</sup> pi dve ānisaṃse passati; sutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; sīlasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; vattasuddhiyā<sup>5</sup> pi dve ānisaṃse passati; mutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, sāmparāyikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃ diṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃ diṭṭhikā sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

<sup>1</sup> See above, chap. III, p. 66.      <sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S diṭṭhisuddhi api.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup>; Si vatta<sup>o</sup> as always.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayam diṭṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya vā . . . pe . . . ayam mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso. Mutasuddhiyā pi ime dve ānisaṃse passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā.

*Tad eva so tattha samuggahāya ti. Tad evā ti taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ. Tatthā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā.* <sup>1</sup> *Samuggahāya ti* <sup>1</sup> *idam* <sup>2</sup> *paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, tad eva so tattha samuggahāya.*

*Nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ ti. Aññaṃ sathhāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato* <sup>3</sup> *parittato* <sup>4</sup> *passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ  
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
tad eva so tattha samuggahāya  
nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ ti.

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ <sup>5</sup> kusalā vadanti  
yam nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ.  
tasmā hi <sup>6</sup> diṭṭhaṃ va <sup>6</sup> sutam mutam  
vā

sīlabbatam <sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyya. 3.

*Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ* <sup>5</sup> *kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiceesamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā* <sup>8</sup> *iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā evaṃ vadanti : gantho eso, lambanaṃ* <sup>9</sup> *etaṃ, bandhanaṃ etaṃ,*

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.      <sup>2</sup> S ad. sa°.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkato ; S ca°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. dassati ; S ad. dissati.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandham.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> Si sīlabbattam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samuppadhāna°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lagganaṃ (better).

palibodho eso ti evaṃ vadanti evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aṅṅaṇaṃ ti. Yaṃ nissito ti yaṃ<sup>2</sup> satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissito sannissito<sup>3</sup> allino upagato ajjosito adhimutto. Passati hīnaṃ aṅṅaṇaṃ ti aṅṅaṇaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato<sup>4</sup> parittato<sup>5</sup> passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati ti, yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aṅṅaṇaṃ.

Tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā sīlabbatāṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā. Diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutāṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutāṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā sīlaṃ vā sīlasuddhiṃ vā vattaṃ vā vattasuddhiṃ vā na nissayeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaṣeyya nābhiniṣeyyā ti, tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā sīlabbatāṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti  
yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aṅṅaṇaṃ,  
tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā  
sīlabbatāṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> na kappayeyya  
ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi,  
samo ti attānaṃ anūpaneyya,  
hīno na maṅṅetha, visesi vā pi. 4.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> na kappayeyya ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi ti. Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhīṅṅāṅṅaṇena vā micchāñāṇena vā sīlena vā cattena vā sīlavattena

<sup>1</sup> S bhaṇanti as usual.

<sup>2</sup> Si taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om, ; S assato.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> chatukko ; S chatukkato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. dassati, see p. 105, n. 4.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. upanijjhāyati.

<sup>7</sup> Si sīlavatāṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> lokasmi.

vā ditthim na kappayeyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya. Lokasmim ti apāyaloke<sup>1</sup> manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke<sup>1</sup> āyatana-loke ti, ditthim pi lokasmim<sup>2</sup> na kappayeyya ñāṇena vā silavatena vā pi.

*Samo ti attānam anūpaneyyā* ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti attānam na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena<sup>3</sup> vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā<sup>4</sup> ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena<sup>5</sup> vā sutena vā paṭi-bhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, samo ti attānam anūpaneyya.

*Hīno na maññetha visesi vā pī* ti. Hīno 'ham asmī ti attānam na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti attānam na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, hīno na maññetha visesi vā pi. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ditthim pi lokasmim na kappayeyya  
ñāṇena vā silavatena vā pi,  
samo ti attānam anūpaneyya,  
hīno na maññetha, visesi vā pī ti.

Attam<sup>6</sup> pahāya anupādiyāno  
ñāṇe<sup>7</sup> pi so nissayam no karoti,  
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,  
ditthim pi so na pacceti kiñci. 5.

*Attam pahāya anupādiyāno* ti. *Attam pahāyā* ti attaditthim pahāya; *attam pahāyā* ti attagaham<sup>8</sup> pahāya; *attam pahāyā* ti tanhāvasena ditthivasena gahitam parāmattham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam pahāya pajahitvā vinodetvā byantikātvā<sup>9</sup> anabhāvam gamitvā.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lokasmī.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kulaputtikena.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* dhaññena vā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* vijjatthānena vā.

<sup>6</sup> S *attham*, always in this stanza and *Comm.*

<sup>7</sup> S ñāṇena.

<sup>8</sup> Si gāham; B<sup>p</sup> attagāham.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S byantikarivā.



Attam pahāya anupādiyāno ti catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agañhamāno aparāmasamāno anabhinivisamāno ti, attam pahāya anupādiyāno.

Ñāṇe<sup>1</sup> pi so nissayaṃ no karotī ti. Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇe<sup>2</sup> vā pañcābhiññāṇe<sup>2</sup> vā micchañāṇe<sup>2</sup> vā taṇhānissayaṃ vā diṭṭhinissayaṃ vā na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbatteti<sup>3</sup> ti, ñāṇe<sup>1</sup> pi so nissayaṃ no karoti.

Sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī ti. Sa ve vavatthitesu<sup>4</sup> bhinnesu dvejjhāpannesu dvelhakajātesu nānādiṭṭhikesu nānākhaṅtikesu<sup>5</sup> nānārucikesu nānāladdhikesu nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitesu, chandāgaṭiṃ gacchantesu, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchantesu, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchantesu, bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchantesu, na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggēhi dhammehi yāyati niyyāyati<sup>6</sup> vuyhati<sup>7</sup> saṃhariyati<sup>8</sup> ti, sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñcī ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daddhāni. So kiñcī diṭṭhigataṃ na pacceti na paccāgacchatī ti, diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñcī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Attam pahāya anupādiyāno  
ñāṇe<sup>1</sup> pi so nissayaṃ no karoti,  
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,  
diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñcī ti.

<sup>1</sup> S ñāṇena.

<sup>2</sup> S °ñāṇena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na abhi°; S anabhi°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> viyattesu.

<sup>5</sup> S nānāmattakesu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> niyyati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. samādiyyati.

<sup>8</sup> S saṃharatī here and below.

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi  
bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā,  
nivesanā tassa na santi keci  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam. 6.

*Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā* ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīnāsavassa. *Antā*<sup>1</sup> ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto; atitaṃ eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto; sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto; nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto; cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto; sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto. *Paṇidhī* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Bhavābhavāya* ti bhavābhavāya, kammabhavāya, punabbhavāya, kāmabhavāya kammabhavāya, kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya. arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya,<sup>2</sup> punappunam bhavāya,<sup>2</sup> punappunam gatiyā punappunam upapattiyā, punappunam paṭisandhiyā, punappunam attabhāvābhiniḅbattiyā. *Idhā* ti sakattabhāvo, *hurā* ti parattabhāvo; *idhā* ti sakarūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānaṃ, *hurā* ti pararūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānaṃ; *idhā* ti cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, *hurā* ti cha bāhirāni āyatanāni; *idhā* ti manussaloko, *hurā* ti devaloke; *idhā* ti kāmādhātu, *hurā* ti rūpādhātu arūpādhātu<sup>3</sup>; *idhā* ti kāmādhātu rūpādhātu, *hurā* ti arūpādhātu.

*Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā* ti yassa ubho ante<sup>4</sup>, bhavābhavāya<sup>4</sup>, idha vā huram<sup>5</sup> vā paṇidhī<sup>6</sup> n' atthi<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> samvijjati, n' upalabbhati<sup>8</sup>, pahīnā samuechinnā vūpasantā paṭipassad-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anto.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> punappunabhavāya; S punappunābhavāya, punappunagatiyā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. taṇhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti.

dhā<sup>1</sup> abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā.

*Nivesanā tassa na santi kecī* ti. *Nivesanā* ti dve nivesanā, taṇhānivesanā ca diṭṭhinivesanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānivesanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinivesanā. *Tassā* ti: arahato khīnāsavassa. *Nivesanā tassa* <sup>2</sup>*na santi* ti<sup>2</sup> na santi na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, nivesanā tassa na santi keci.

*Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan* ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhiyā<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā<sup>4</sup> pavicinitvā<sup>5</sup> tulayitvā tīrayitva vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Odhiggāho vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparītan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi  
bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā,  
nivesanā tassa na santi keci  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti.

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā  
pakappitā n' atthi aṇū pi saññā:  
taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānara  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? 7.

*Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi aṇū pi saññā* ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīnāsavassa tassa<sup>7</sup>. *Diṭṭhe*

<sup>1</sup> S paṭipassannā.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na santi keci ti nivesanā tassa na santi keci n' atthi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dvāsaṭṭhi.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* paṭivicinitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S parivicinitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>7</sup> Si *om.*; S tassa tassa.

vā diṭṭhavisuddhiyā<sup>1</sup> vā sute va sutavisuddhiyā<sup>2</sup> vā mute vā mutavisuddhiyā vā saññāpubbaṅgamatā saññādhipateyyatā;<sup>3</sup> saññāviggahena saññāya utṭhapitā<sup>4</sup> kappitā<sup>5</sup> abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā diṭṭhi n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> samvijjati n' upalabbhati,<sup>7</sup> pahinā<sup>7</sup> samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā.

*Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ ti. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . anissito<sup>9</sup> tādi<sup>10</sup> pavuccate brahmā<sup>10</sup>. Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ ti taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyantaṃ aḅhaṅhantaṃ aparāmasantaṃ abhinivisantaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti, taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ.*

*Kenūdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṅhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṅhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṅhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṅhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, kena rāgena kappeyya? kena dosena kappeyya? kena mohena kappeyya? kena mānena kappeyya? kāya diṭṭhiyā kappeyya? kena uddhaccena kappeyya? kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya? kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, anīṭṭhāgato<sup>12</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā<sup>13</sup> kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayoṇiko ti vā*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> diṭṭhasuddhiyā; S diṭṭhisuddhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S sutasuddhiyā, . . . mutasuddhiyā *and so on*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> Si *om.* saññā; S saññānipateyyatā; B<sup>m</sup> vikappayeyyatā.

<sup>4</sup> Si uddhapitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *prefix* samutṭhapitā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S asito.

<sup>10-10</sup> S pavuccato sa brahmā.

<sup>11</sup> S abhinivesantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S anīṭṭhāgato.

<sup>13</sup> Si gatiyo.

<sup>1</sup> pittivisayiko ti vā<sup>1</sup>, manusso ti vā devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi; yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappaṃ āpajjeyya. Lokasmiṃ ti apāyaloke<sup>2</sup> manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke<sup>2</sup> āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā  
pakappitā n' atthi aṇṇu pi saññā ;  
taṃ brāhmanam diṭṭhim anādiyānam  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā ? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
dhammā pi tesam na paṭicchitāse<sup>3</sup>;  
na brāhmaṇo silavatena neyyo,  
pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi. 8.

Na kappayanti na purekkharonti ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo.

Katamo taṇhākappo? Yāvatā taṇhāsamkhātena sīma-kataṃ mariyādikatam<sup>4</sup> odhikatam pariyantikatam<sup>5</sup> pariggahitam mamāyitam : idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvātā mamaṃ, mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā ; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā ; dāsīdāsū ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu<sup>6</sup> hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ratthañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca ; kevalam pi mahāpathaviṃ<sup>7</sup> taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā<sup>8</sup> atthasata-taṇhāvicaritam<sup>9</sup>. Ayam taṇhākappo.

Katamo diṭṭhikappo? Visativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi,

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om. (S petti°).

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pe.

<sup>3</sup> Fausböll pan' icchitāse.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> S pariyaṇta°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> vatthun, as always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. taṇhā vicaritaṃ ayam ; S ad. taṇhāvicaritaṃ sataṃ ayam.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> Si °viparitaṃ.

dasavatthukā micchādītthi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā dītthi; yā evarūpā dītthi dītthagataṃ dītthagahaṇaṃ dītthikantāraṃ dītthivīsūkāyikaṃ<sup>1</sup> dītthivipphanditaṃ dītthisaṃyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho<sup>2</sup> abhiniveso parā-māso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ tittḥāyatanāṃ vipariyesagāho viparittagāho<sup>3</sup> vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata dvāsatthi dītthagatāni. Ayaṃ dītthikappo.

Tesaṃ taṇhākappo pahīno, dītthikappo paṭinissattho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, dītthikappassa paṭinissatthattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā dītthikappaṃ vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti, na kappayanti.

Na purekkharonti ti. Purekkhārā ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca dītthipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dītthipurekkhāro. Tesaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, dītthipurekkhāro paṭinissattho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, dītthipurekkhārassa paṭinissatthattā, na taṇhaṃ vā, na dītthim vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādḥajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipateyyā, na dītthidḥajā, na dītthiketū, na dītthādhipateyyā, na taṇhāya vā, na dītthiyā vā parivāritā<sup>4</sup> caranti ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

Dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse ti. Dhammā vuccanti dvāsatthi dītthagatāni. Tesaṃ ti tesaṃ arahantānaṃ khīṇāsavaṇaṃ. Paṭicchitāse ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti na paṭicchitāse; asassato loko . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti na paṭicchitāse ti, dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse.

Na brāhmaṇo silavateṇa neyyo ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S °tam. Cf. M. i. 485.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭiṭṭhāto.

<sup>3</sup> Si viparitta° (= viparīta) always; B<sup>v</sup> S viparita°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S parivaretvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om. pe, and have the avyākatas in full.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. sakkāyadītthi bāhitā hoti.

. . . pe . . . anissito<sup>1</sup> tādi<sup>2</sup> pavuccate brahmā<sup>2</sup>. Na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo ti brāhmaṇo sīlena vā vattena vā sīlavattena vā<sup>3</sup> na yāyati<sup>3</sup> na niyyāti na vuyhati na saṃhariyati<sup>4</sup> ti, na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo.

*Pāraṅgato na pacceti tādī* ti. *Pāraṅg* vuccati amatam nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipati-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Yo pāragato<sup>5</sup> pārappatto<sup>6</sup> antagato antappatto<sup>6</sup> koṭigato koṭippatto<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>. . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, pāraṅgato. *Na pacceti* ti sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmimaggena<sup>10</sup> ye kilesā pahīnā<sup>10</sup>, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati; anāgāmimaggena<sup>10</sup> ye kilesā pahīnā<sup>10</sup>, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati; arahattamaggena<sup>10</sup> ye kilesā pahīnā<sup>10</sup>, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati ti, pāraṅgato na pacceti.

*Tādī* ti. Arahā pañcah' ākārehi tādi, itṭhāniṭṭhe tādi, cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, taṃniddeṣā tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā itṭhāniṭṭhe tādi? Arahā lābhe pi tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi; <sup>11</sup>ekaṅ ce <sup>11</sup>bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyum<sup>12</sup>, <sup>11</sup>ekaṅ ce <sup>11</sup>bāhaṃ vāsiyā taccheyyum, amusmiṃ n' atthi rāgo, amusmiṃ n' atthi paṭighaṃ; anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātiṃ vītivatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto. Evaṃ arahā itṭhāniṭṭhe tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā cattāvī ti tādi? Arahato rāgo catto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S asito *as above*.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pavuccate sa brahmā; S pavuccato ti sabbrahmā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S dānapadāyati.

<sup>4</sup> S sāmharatī *as above*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pāraṅgato.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °patto.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* vitthāro jātimaraṇasamsāro.

<sup>8</sup> S *om.*

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> na puneti na pacceti.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ye kilese ēā pahīnā.

<sup>11-11</sup> S ekacce.

<sup>12</sup> S limpeyya.

vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho; doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭhey-yaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pari-lāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā cattā vantā muttā pahīnā paṭinissaṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ arahā cattāvī<sup>2</sup> ti tādi.

Katham arahā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Arahā<sup>3</sup> kāmoghaṃ tiṇṇo, bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇo<sup>3</sup>, ditṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇo, avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇo, sabbasaṃkhārapaṭipatham<sup>4</sup> tiṇṇo uttiṇṇo nittiṇṇo atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso cinnaca-rano<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti. Evaṃ arahā tiṇṇāvī<sup>6</sup> ti tādi.

Katham arahā muttāvī<sup>7</sup> ti tādi? Arahato rāgā cittaṃ muttam vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, dosā cittaṃ muttam vi-muttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttam vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, kodhā upanāhā makkhā paḷāsā issā<sup>8</sup> macchariyā māyā sāṭheyā thambhā sārāmbhā mānā atimānā madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccharitehi sabbadara-thehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisam-khārehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Evaṃ arahā muttāvī<sup>7</sup> ti tādi.

Katham arahā taṇniddeṣā tādi? Arahā, sīle sati, silavā ti taṇniddeṣā tādi; saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṇniddeṣā tādi; viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṇniddeṣā tādi; satiyā sati, satimā ti taṇniddeṣā tādi; samādhimim<sup>9</sup> sati, samāhito ti taṇniddeṣā tādi; paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṇniddeṣā tādi; vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṇniddeṣā tādi; abhiññāya sati, chaḷabhiñño ti taṇniddeṣā tādi. Evaṃ arahā taṇ-

<sup>1</sup> Si °passaddhā.

<sup>2</sup> S cattāviditā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S kāmoghatiṇṇo bhavoghatiṇṇo *and so on*; B<sup>p</sup> bhavo-ghatiṇṇo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sabbasaṃsārapatham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. jātimaraṇasasaṃsāre and om. pe.*

<sup>6</sup> S tiṇṇāviditā.

<sup>7</sup> S muttaviditā *here and below.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S issāya.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samādhimhi.



niddesā tādi ti, pārāṅgato na pacceti tādi. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā :

Na kappayanti na purekkharonti,  
dhammā pi tesam na paticchitāse;  
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,  
pārāṅgato na pacceti tādi ti.

<sup>1</sup> PAÑCAMO <sup>2</sup> PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>1</sup>.

---

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddesī pañcamī ; S °niddeso  
pañcamo.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>1</sup>CHAṬṬHO JARĀSUTTANIDDESO<sup>1</sup>.

Appaṃ vata jīvitam idam,  
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,  
yo ce pi aticca jīvati  
atha kho so jarasā<sup>2</sup> pi miyyati. 1.

*Appaṃ vata jīvitam idam ti. Jīvitam ti āyu ṭhiti yapaṇā yāpaṇā iriyaṇā vattanā pālanā jīvitam jīvitindriyam. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi appakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ<sup>3</sup> jīvitam, ṭhitiparittatāya<sup>4</sup> vā appakaṃ jīvitam, sarasaparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitam.*

Kathaṃ ṭhitiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitam? Atīte cittakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati; anāgate cittakkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha; paccuppanne cittakkhaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

\*Jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati-kkhaṇo<sup>5</sup>.  
Cullāsītisahassāni<sup>6</sup> kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū,  
na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi samāhitā.<sup>7</sup>

---

\* *Verses not traced; quoted above, Ch. II. p. 42, and in Visuddhimagga, Ch. VIII.*

---

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jarāsutti anukkaṭṭi; S rājāsuttaniddeso anukkaṭṭi.

<sup>2</sup> S jaratā sāva; below p. 120 n. 10, p. 121 n. 6 jarāsāva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thokakam.

<sup>4</sup> Si °parittatāya, throughout (a contaminated form, parittatā = parittatvā?).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vattati khaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> Si cullāsītī°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samohitā.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,  
 sabb' eva sadisā khandhā gatā appaṭisandhikā<sup>1</sup>.  
 Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā<sup>2</sup>, ye ca bhaṅgā<sup>2</sup> anāgatā,  
 tadantare niruddhānaṃ vesammaṃ<sup>3</sup> n' atthi lakkhaṇe.  
 Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppanna jīvati,  
 cittabhaṅgamato loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.  
 Yathā ninnā pavattanti chandena pariṇāmitā<sup>4</sup>  
 acchinnavārā<sup>5</sup> vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.  
 Anidhānagatā<sup>6</sup> bhaṅgā, puñjo n' atthi anāgate,  
 nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.  
 Nibbattānañ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo nesaṃ purek-  
 khato.  
 palokadhammā<sup>7</sup> tiṭṭhanti porāṇehi<sup>8</sup> amissitā.  
 Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā gacchanti dassanaṃ,  
 vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti<sup>9</sup> eā ti.

Evam tṭhitiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Katham sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam? Assāsupa-  
 nibaddham jīvitam, passāsupanibaddham jīvitam, assā-  
 sappassāsupanibaddham jīvitam, mahābhūtanibaddham<sup>10</sup>  
 jīvitam, <sup>11</sup> usmūpanibaddham jīvitam<sup>11</sup>, kavalīmkārāhāru-  
 panibaddham<sup>12</sup> jīvitam, viññāṇupanibaddham jīvitam,  
 mūlam pi imesaṃ dubbalaṃ, pubbahetū pi imesaṃ dub-  
 balā, ye pi<sup>13</sup> paccayā te pi dubbalā, ye pi pabhavikā te pi  
 dubbalā, sahabhū<sup>14</sup> pi imesaṃ dubbalā, sampayogā<sup>15</sup> pi  
 imesaṃ dubbalā, saha jā pi imesaṃ dubbalā, yā pi payojikā  
 sā pi dubbalā. Añña maññaṃ<sup>16</sup> niccadubbalā ime,<sup>16</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apaṭisandhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhaggā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vesamaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pariṇāmikā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> acchinnadhārā (*better*); S acchintanārā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anitṭhāna°.

<sup>7</sup> S lokadhammāni.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S purāṇehi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si vyanti; S nivattati.; cf. p. 43, n. 5.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °ūpanibandham.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kabalīkārā°; S kabalīmkārāhārupanibandhanaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca; S ei.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sahabhūmi.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampayogo . . . dubbalo; S om. sampayogā . . .

n' atthi.

<sup>16-16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ime niccadabbalā.

maññaṃ anvatthitā<sup>1</sup> ime, aññaṃaññaṃ pariṇāyanti ime, aññaṃaññaṃ hi n' atthi tāyitā<sup>2</sup>, na cā pi ṭhapenti aññaṃaññ' ime, yo pi nibbattako so na vijjati, na ca kenaci koci hāyati, bhaṅgabyā<sup>3</sup> ca ime hi sabbaso, purimehi pabhāvitā ime, ye pi pabhāvitā<sup>4</sup> te pure matā, purimā pi ca pacchimā pi ca aññaṃaññaṃ na kadāci addasun<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ<sup>6</sup> jīvitam, thokaṃ<sup>7</sup> jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ<sup>8</sup> jīvitam, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitam, na ciratṭhitikaṃ jīvitam tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, yāmanaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmacāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ jīvitam, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitam, na ciratṭhitikaṃ jīvitam.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamaṇīyo samparāyo, mantāya phoṭṭhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hiḷeyya<sup>10</sup> naṃ suporiso, careyy' ādittasīso va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo.

† Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati,

āyuraṃ<sup>11</sup> khiyati<sup>12</sup> maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti.

\* S. i, 108 with variants.

† S. i, 109.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anavattitā.

<sup>2</sup> S nāsīyā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gantabbā; S gantabyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabhāvikā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> addasamsū; S addasū.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parittam, here and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thokakam, throughout; S. thokkam.

<sup>8</sup> S ittharam here and below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>10</sup> Codd. hiḷ<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S āyu (cp. Thag. 145).

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> khiyyati.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S odakam.

*Appaṇṇaṃ vata jīvitam idaṇṇaṃ oraṇṇaṃ vassasatā pi miyyatī ti.* Kalalakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Abbudakāle<sup>1</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Pesikāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Ghanakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. <sup>3</sup>Pasākhakāle<sup>2</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati<sup>3</sup>. Jātimatto<sup>4</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Pasūtighare<sup>5</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Aḍḍhamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Māsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Dvimāsiko<sup>6</sup> pi timāsiko<sup>7</sup> pi catumāsiko pi pañcamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Chamāsiko pi sattamāsiko pi aṭṭhamāsiko pi navamāsiko pi dasamāsiko pi samvacchariko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Dvivassiko pi tivassiko pi catuvassiko pi pañcavassiko pi chavassiko pi sattavassiko pi aṭṭhavassiko pi navavassiko pi dasavassiko pi vīsativassiko pi timsavassiko pi cattālīsavassiko<sup>8</sup> pi paññāsavassiko pi saṭṭhivassiko pi sattativassiko pi asitivassiko pi navutivassiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati ti, oraṇṇaṃ vassasatā pi miyyati.

*Yo ce pi aticca jīvatī ti.* Yo vassasataṃ atikkamitvā jīvati, so ekam vā vassaṃ jīvati, dve vā vassāni jīvati, tīni vā vassāni jīvati, cattāri vā vassāni jīvati, pañca vā vassāni jīvati<sup>9</sup>, dasa vā vassāni jīvati, vīsati vā vassāni jīvati, timsam vā vassāni jīvati, cattālīsam vā vassāni jīvatī ti, yo ce pi aticca jīvati.

*Atha kho so jarasā<sup>10</sup> pi miyyatī ti.* Yadā jinṇo hoti vuddho<sup>11</sup> mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto khaṇḍa-

<sup>1</sup> Si ambuda°.

<sup>2</sup> Si pañcasākha°.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jātamatto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sutiyaghare; S sutiyamatte.

<sup>6</sup> S has dvemāsiko, temāsito, catumāsato, pañca° . . . sattamāsikato, aṭṭha°, nava°, dasa°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> temāsiko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cattārisa°, here and l. 4 from below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>10</sup> S jarāsāva.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vuddho.

danto palitakeso vilūnaṃ khālitasiro<sup>1</sup> vallīnaṃ tilakāha-  
tagatto vaṅko bhaggo daṇḍaparāyano, so jarāya pi cavati  
marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.

\*N' atthi maraṇamhā mokkho.

†Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ pāto patanato bhayam,  
evam jātānaṃ<sup>2</sup> maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ.  
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa katā mattikabhājanā  
sabbe bhedanapariyantā<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ maccāna jīvitaṃ.  
Daharā ca mahantā ca ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā,  
sabbe maccuvasaṃ yanti, sabbe maccuparāyanaṃ.  
Tesaṃ maccuparetānaṃ gacchataṃ paralokato  
na piṭā tāyate puttamā nātī vā pana nātike.  
Pekkhatañ ñeva<sup>4</sup> nātīnaṃ passa lālabbatam<sup>5</sup> puthū;  
ekameko 'va maccānaṃ go vajjho viya miyyati.  
Evaṃ abbhāhato loko maccunā ca jarāya cā ti;

atha kho so jarasā<sup>6</sup> pi miyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Appam vata jivitaṃ idaṃ,  
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,  
yo ce pi aticca jivati  
atha kho so jarasā<sup>6</sup> pi miyyati ti.

Socanti janā mamāyite,  
na hi santi niccā pariggahā;  
vinābhāvasantaṃ<sup>7</sup> ev' idaṃ  
iti disvā nāgāram āvase. 2.

*Socanti janā mamāyite ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā  
ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca<sup>8</sup> devā ca<sup>8</sup>*

\* Verse untraced.

† Sn. 576–81 with variants; cf. D. ii, 120.

<sup>1</sup> Si and apparently B<sup>v</sup> vilūnaṃ kh<sup>o</sup>: S viluna kh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S jātāna. <sup>3</sup> Si S bhedapar<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S ñevaṇ. <sup>5</sup> S lālabbatam. <sup>6</sup> S jarāsāva.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> vinābhāvaṃ santam; S vinābhāvāsantim and below  
vinābhāvaṃ santam. <sup>8-8</sup> S om.

manussā ca. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Mamāyitavatthu-  
acchedasamkino<sup>1</sup> pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasamkino<sup>2</sup> pi so-  
canti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi *socanti* kila-  
manti paridevanti, urattāliṃ kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjanti  
ti, socanti janā mamāyite.

*Na hi santi niccā pariggahā ti. Pariggahā ti* dve parig-  
gahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . .  
ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.  
Taṇhāpariggaho anicco saṃkhato paṭiccasamuppanno  
khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodha-  
dhammo vipariṇāmadhammo. Diṭṭhipariggaho<sup>3</sup> anicco  
saṃkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo  
virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \*Passatha no tumhe  
bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo  
sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ<sup>4</sup> tath' eva  
ṭhassatī ti?—No h' etaṃ bhante.—Sādhu bhikkhave, aham  
pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi  
yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo  
sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassatī ti pariggahā niccā dhuvā  
sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā n' atthi na santi na saṃ-  
vijjanti n' upalabbhanti ti, na hi santi niccā pariggahā.

*Vinābhācasantaṃ<sup>5</sup> ev' idaṃ ti. Nānābhāve vinābhāve*  
aññathābhāve *sante* samvijjamāne<sup>6</sup> upalabhiyamāne.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : †Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci,  
mā paridevi. Nānu etaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭikace' eva

\* M. i, 137.

† D. ii, 144.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthuṃ accheda<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthuṃ vipariṇāma<sup>o</sup>.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pi.<sup>4</sup> See Sam. iii, 143; Mil. 423. <sup>5</sup> See above, p. 121, n 7.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* atthi.

akkhātaṃ : sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhāyaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhatāṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjī ti? N' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. \*Purimānaṃ purimānaṃ khandhānaṃ dhātūnaṃ āyatanānaṃ viparīnāmaññathābhāvā pacchīmā pacchīmā khandhā ca dhātuyo ca āyatanāni ca pavattantī ti, vinābhāvasantam<sup>1</sup> ev' idam.

*Iti disvā nāgāraṃ āvase ti.* Itī ti padasandhi padasam-saggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ<sup>2</sup> itī ti. Iti<sup>3</sup> *disvā* passitvā tula-yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā mamattesū ti, iti disvā. *Nāgāraṃ āvase ti* sabbāṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, nātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñca-nabhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāpeyyā ti, iti disvā nāgāraṃ āvase. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Socanti janā mamāyite,  
na hi santi niccā pariggahā ;  
vinābhāvasantam<sup>1</sup> ev' idam  
iti disvā nāgāraṃ āvase ti.

Marāṇena pi taṃ pahīyati,  
yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan<sup>5</sup> ti maññati,  
etaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi viditvā paṇḍito  
na mamattāya nametha mā mako. 3.

*Marāṇena pi taṃ pahīyati ti.* *Marāṇaṃ* ti yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā<sup>7</sup>

\* *The rest of the quotation is not in D. ii, 144.*

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 121, n. 7.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S padānupubbam etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> iti ti.    <sup>4</sup> Sic Codd.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> mam' idan.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> etaṃ disvāna : below etaṃ disvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. khandhānaṃ.



bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriya<sup>1</sup>,  
khandhānaṃ bhedo, kaḷavarassa nikkhepo, jīvitindriyassa<sup>2</sup>  
upacchedo. *Tan* ti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ  
saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ. *Pahīyati* ti pahīyati jahī-  
yati<sup>2</sup> vijahīyati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Bhāsitaṃ pi  
h' etam :

\*Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,  
macco va<sup>3</sup> ne pubbataṃ jahāti,  
asassatā bhogino kāmakāmī,  
tasmā na socāmaṃ ahaṃ sokakāle.  
Udeti āpūrati veti cando,  
attham gametvāna paleti suriyo,  
viditā<sup>4</sup> mayā sattakalokadhammā<sup>5</sup>,  
tasmā na socāmaṃ ahaṃ sokakāle ti,

marāṇena pi taṃ pahīyati<sup>6</sup>.

*Yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati* ti. *Yan* ti rūpa-  
gataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññā-  
gataṃ. *Puriso* ti saṃkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro<sup>7</sup>  
nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ  
abhilāpo. *Mama-y-idan*<sup>8</sup> ti maññati ti taṇhāmaññanāya  
maññati, diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati, mānāmaññanāya  
maññati, kilesamaññanāya maññati, duccecaritamaññanāya  
maññati, payogamaññanāya maññati, vipākamaññanāya  
maññati ti, yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati.

*Etam pi viditvā paṇḍito* ti. *Etan* ādinavaṃ ñatvā  
jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā  
mamattesū ti, etam pi viditvā. *Paṇḍito*<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> buddhimā  
ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, etam pi viditvā paṇḍito.

*Na mamattāya nametha māmako* ti. Mamattā ti dve

\* Jāt. iii, 154 with variants.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kālakiriya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sattuka<sup>o</sup>; S satthuka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dhīro paṇḍito paññāvā.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S vicito.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahiyati.

<sup>8</sup> S mamā idam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . .  
pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhi-  
mamattam. *Māmakō* ti buddhamāmako dhammāmāmakō  
saṅghamāmako ; so Bhagavantam mamāyati, Bhagavā  
tam puggalam pariggaṇhāti.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā : \* Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū  
kuhā thaddhā lapā saṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te  
bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū  
imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te  
bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā<sup>2</sup> susa-  
māhitā, te kho me bhikkave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā<sup>3</sup>  
ca te bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjanti.

Kuhā thaddhā<sup>4</sup> lapā saṅgī<sup>5</sup> unnaḷā asamāhitā,  
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.  
Nikkuhā<sup>6</sup> nillapā dhīrā athaddhā<sup>7</sup> susamāhitā,  
te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.

*Na mamattāya nametha māmako* ti māmako<sup>8</sup> taṇhāma-  
mattam pahāya, diṭṭhimamattam patinissajjiva, mamat-  
tāya na nameyya, na onameyya, na taṃninno assa, na  
tappoṇo, na tappabbhāro, na tadadhimutto, na tadādhi-  
pateyyo ti, na mamattāya nametha māmako. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā :

Maraṇena pi tam pahiyati,  
yam puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati,  
etam<sup>9</sup> pi viditvā paṇḍito  
na mamattāya nametha māmako ti.

\* A. ii, 26.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *al.* bhikkhave.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abaddhā ; S ātabaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S anupagatā.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> baddhā ; S taddhā.

<sup>5</sup> Aṅg. *has* saṅgi.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dukkuhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abaddhā ; S ābaddhā.      <sup>8</sup> Si *al.* ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> etam disvā viditvāna.

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ  
 paṭibuddho puriso na passati,  
 evam pi<sup>1</sup> piyāyitaṃ janam  
 petam kālakataṃ na passati. 4.

*Supinena yathā pi saṅgatan ti saṅgataṃ samāgataṃ samāhitam sannipatitan ti, supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ.*

*Paṭibuddho puriso na passati ti. Yathā puriso supinagato candam passati, suriyam passati, mahāsamuddam passati, sinerupabbatarājam<sup>2</sup> passati, hatthim passati, assam passati, ratham passati, pattim<sup>3</sup> passati, senābyūham passati, āramarāmaṇeyyakam passati, vanarāmaṇeyyakam passati, bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam passati, pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakam passati, paṭibuddho na kiñci passati ti, paṭibuddho puriso na passati.*

*Evam pi<sup>4</sup> piyāyitaṃ janam ti. <sup>5</sup>Evam ti<sup>5</sup> opammaṇi-sampādanā<sup>6</sup>. Piyāyitaṃ<sup>7</sup> janam ti<sup>7</sup> piyāyitaṃ<sup>8</sup> mamāyitaṃ janam mātaram vā pitaram vā bhātaram vā bhaginim vā puttam vā dhītaram vā mittam<sup>9</sup> vā amaccam<sup>9</sup> vā ṇātisālohitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā ti, evam pi piyāyitaṃ janam.*

*Petaṃ kālakataṃ na passati ti. Petā vuccanti matā kālakatā. Na passati na dakkhati nādhigacchati na vindati na paṭilabhati ti, petam kālakataṃ na passati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ  
 paṭibuddho puriso na passati,  
 evam pi piyāyitaṃ janam  
 petam kālakataṃ na passati ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om. pi, here and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sinerum pabbatarājānam; S sinerupabbatarājānam.

<sup>3</sup> Si patim.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.; S evam pi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °sampādanam; S °sampādānam.

<sup>7 7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> Si om.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vāmaccam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ṇātīm vā sā°.

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te jana  
 yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati,  
 nāmaṃ evāvasissati  
 akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. 5.

*Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā ti.* *Diṭṭhā ti* ye cakkhuvīṇṇāṇābhisambhūtā. *Sutā ti* ye sotaviṇṇāṇābhisambhūtā. *Te janā ti* khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā<sup>1</sup> ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā<sup>2</sup> ca devā ca manussā cā ti, diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā.

*Yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati ti.* *Yesaṃ ti*<sup>3</sup> khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Nāmaṃ ti* samkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro<sup>4</sup> nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. *Pavuccati ti*<sup>5</sup> kathiyati<sup>6</sup> bhaṇiyati dīpayati<sup>7</sup> vohariyati ti, yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati.

*Nāmaṃ evāvasissati akkheyyaṃ ti.* Rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ samkhāragataṃ viṇṇāgataṃ pahiyati<sup>8</sup> jahiyati<sup>9</sup> vijahiyati<sup>10</sup> antarādhayati vippalujjati. nāmaṃ evāvasissati. *Akkheyyaṃ ti* akkhātuṃ kathetuṃ bhaṇituṃ dīpayituṃ voharituṃ ti, nāmaṃ evāvasissati akkheyyaṃ.

*Petassa jantuno ti.* *Petassā ti* matassa kālakatassa<sup>11</sup>. *Jantuno ti* sattassa narassa mānavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa<sup>12</sup> jantussa indagussa<sup>13</sup> manujassā<sup>14</sup> ti, akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā  
 yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati,  
 nāmaṃ evāvasissati  
 akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suddhā, *often*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabbajitā.

<sup>3</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vohāro.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* vuccati pavuccati; S *ad.* vuccati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kathiyyati *and so on*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dīpiyyati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahiyati.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jahiyati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kālaṅkatassa *often*.

<sup>12</sup> Si jātussa *as usual*; S jarassa.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hindagussa; S hinārassa.

<sup>14</sup> S manussā.

Soka parideva maccharaṃ  
 na jahanti giddhā mamāyite,  
 tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ  
 hitvā acarimsu<sup>1</sup> khemadassino. 6.

*Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti*<sup>2</sup> *giddhā mamāyite ti.*  
 Soko ti nātibyasanena vā phutṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā  
 phutṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phutṭhassa, silabyasanena  
 vā phutṭhassa, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phutṭhassa, aññata-  
 raññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññatarañña-  
 tarena vā<sup>3</sup> dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa<sup>4</sup> soko socanā  
 socitattam antosoko antoparisoko antodāho<sup>5</sup> antopariḍāho<sup>6</sup>  
 cetaso pariḍhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallam.

\**Paridero* ti nātibyasanena vā phutṭhassa . . . pe . . .  
 diṭṭhibyasanena vā phutṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā  
 byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkha-  
 dhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā  
 ādevitattam paridevitattam vācā palāpo vippalāpo lālappo  
 lālappāyanā lālappāyitattam.

†*Macchariyaṃ* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ  
 kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ  
 dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ mac-  
 charāyanā maccharāyitattam veviechaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭu-  
 kañcakatā<sup>7</sup> aggahitattam cittaṃ; idaṃ vuccati mac-  
 chariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ,  
 dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ  
 pi macchariyaṃ. Gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ; gedho vuc-  
 cati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho  
 akusalamūlam.

Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhi-

\* See below, p. 134.

† See p. 134.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ācarisu; Si ācarimsu, but below a<sup>o</sup>; S acarimsu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajahanti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °daho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °laho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṭukañjukatā; S ketukamyatā [kaṭukañcukatā?].  
 See below, p. 134, n. 7.

mamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . .  
pe . . . idaṃ ditthimamattaṃ.

Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṅkino<sup>1</sup> pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṅkino<sup>2</sup> pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṅkino pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti, acchinne pi paridevanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṅkino pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmate pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Mamāyitavatthu rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti, mamāyitan ti maccharāyanti. Mamāyitasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ socanti<sup>3</sup>, sokaṃ na jahanti, paridevaṃ na jahanti, macchariyaṃ na jahanti, gedhaṃ na jahanti, na-ppajahanti, na vinodenti, na byantikaronti, na anabhāvaṃ gamenti ti, sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti<sup>4</sup> giddhā mamāyite.

*Tasmā munayo pariṅgahaṃ hitvā acarissa*<sup>5</sup> *khemadassino* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā<sup>6</sup> taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā<sup>7</sup> etaṃ ādinavaṃ sampassamāno mamattesū ti, tasmā. *Munayo* ti. Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi; tena ñāṇena samannāgatā munayo monapattā<sup>8</sup>. Tīni moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacimoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Pariṅgahā* ti dve pariṅgahā, taṇhāpariṅgaho ca ditthipariṅgaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariṅgaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditthipariṅgaho. *Munayo*<sup>9</sup> taṇhāpariṅgahaṃ pahāya<sup>10</sup> ditthipariṅgahaṃ paṭinissajjivā acarissa<sup>11</sup> vicarissa iriyaṃsu vattissa pāliṃsu yaṃsu yāpiṃsu.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 122, n. 1.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 122, n. 2.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajahanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> acarissu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> taṃkāraṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> taṃnidānaṃ; S taṃnidhānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °ppattā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pe.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pariccajivā.

<sup>11</sup> S ad. cajivā pariccajivā pajahitvā vinodetvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gametvā: B<sup>p</sup> the same, omitting pariccajivā and reading byantiṃ k<sup>o</sup> and gamentvā.

*Khemadassino* ti. *Khemam* vuccati *amatam* *nibbānam*,  
 yo so *sabbasaṃkhārasamatho* *sabbūpadhīpaṭinissaggo*  
*taṇhakkhayo* *virāgo* *nirodho* *nibbānam*. *Khemadassino*  
 ti *khemadassino* *tāṇadassino* *leṇadassino* *saraṇadassino*  
*abhayaḍassino* *acutaḍassino* *amataḍassino* *nibbānaḍassino*  
 ti, *tasmā* *munayo* *pariggahaṃ* *hitvā* *acarīṃsu* *khemadassino*.  
 Ten' āha *Bhagavā* :

*Soka**paridevama**ccharaṃ*  
*na* *jahanti*<sup>1</sup> *giddhā* *mama**yite*  
*tasmā* *munayo* *pariggahaṃ* *hitvā*  
*acarīṃsu*<sup>2</sup> *khemadassino* *ti*.

*Paṭilīnaca**rassa*<sup>3</sup> *bhikkhu**no*  
*bha**ja**mā**na**ssa* *vi**vitta**m*<sup>4</sup> *ā**sa**na**m*  
*sā**ma**g**g**iy**a**m* *ā**hu**ta**ssa* *taṃ*,  
*yo* *attā**naṃ*<sup>5</sup> *bha**vane* *na* *ḍa**ssa**ye*. 7.

*Paṭilīnaca**rassa* *bhikkhu**no* *ti*. *Paṭilīnaca**rā* *vuccanti*  
*satta* *sekhā* : *arabā* *paṭilīno*.

*Kimkāraṇā* *paṭilīnaca**rā* *vuccanti* *satta* *sekhā*? *Te* *tato*  
*tato* *cittaṃ* *paṭilīnenta*<sup>6</sup> *paṭikujjenta*<sup>7</sup> *paṭivaṭṭenta*<sup>8</sup> *sanni*  
*ruddhanta* *sanniggaṇhanta* *sannivārentā* *rakkhanta* *go*  
*penta* *caranti* *viharanti* *iriyanti* *vattenti* *pārenti* *yapenti*  
*yāpenti*. *Cakkhuvāre* *cittaṃ* *paṭilīnenta*<sup>6</sup> *paṭikujjenta*<sup>7</sup>  
*paṭivaṭṭenta*<sup>8</sup> *sanniruddhanta* *sanniggaṇhanta*<sup>9</sup> *sanni*  
*vārentā* *rakkhanta* *gopenta* *caranti*<sup>10</sup> *viharanti* *iriyanti*  
*vattenti* *pārenti* *yapenti* *yāpenti*. *Sotadvāre* *cittaṃ*,  
*ghānavāre* *cittaṃ*, *jīvādvāre* *cittaṃ*, *kāyadvāre*<sup>11</sup> *cittaṃ*,  
*manadvāre* *cittaṃ* *paṭilīnenta* *paṭikujjenta* *paṭivaṭṭenta*  
*sanniruddhanta* *sanniggaṇhanta*<sup>9</sup> *sannivārentā* *rakkhanta*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajahanti.

<sup>2</sup> S carīṃsu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭilīna<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S vivittamānasam (as P.T.S.).

<sup>5</sup> Below, in the quotations of the pāda and stanza,  
 B<sup>p</sup> reads attam.

<sup>6</sup> S paṭilīnanto. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭikuṭṭenta : S paṭikoṭento.

<sup>8</sup> S oento. <sup>9</sup> Si sanniggaṇhanta. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vicaranti.

<sup>11</sup> S om. kāyadvāre cittaṃ and ad. pe.

gopentā caranti<sup>1</sup> viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Yathā kukkuṭapattam vā nahārugaddulam<sup>2</sup> vā aggmhi pakkhittam hoti<sup>3</sup> paṭilīyati paṭikujjati<sup>4</sup> paṭivattati na sampasāriyati; evam eva te<sup>5</sup> tato<sup>5</sup> tato cittam paṭilīnentā paṭikujjentā<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Cakkhadvāre cittam, sotadvāre cittam, ghānavāre cittam, jivhādvāre cittam, kāyadvāre cittam, manodvāre cittam paṭilīnentā paṭikujjentā<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā<sup>7</sup> rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti; tamkāraṇā paṭilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā.

*Bhikkhuno* ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhuno sekhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, paṭilīnacarassa bhikkhuno.

*Bhajaṃānassa vivittam*<sup>9</sup> *āsanam* ti. Āsanam vuccati yattha nisidanti, mañco piṭham bhisī taṭṭikā cammakhando tiṇasanthāro paṇṇasanthāro palālasanthāro; tam āsanam asappāyarūpadassanena vittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyasaddasavanena vittam<sup>10</sup> vivittam pavivittam, asappāyagandhaghāyanena asappāyarasasāyanena<sup>11</sup> asappāyaphoṭṭhabbaphusanena, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi vittam<sup>10</sup> vivittam pavivittam: tam āsanam bhajato sambhajato sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajaṃānassa vivittam āsanam.

*Sāmaggiyam āhu tassa tam yo attānam bhavane na dassaye* ti. *Sāmaggiyā* ti tisso sāmaggiyo, gaṇasāmaggi dhammasāmaggi anabhinibbattisāmaggi.

Katamā gaṇasāmaggi? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū samaggā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* vicaranti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nhāru<sup>o</sup>; S naharu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> °daddulam; Si S °dadalam<sup>6</sup> (gaddula, S. iii, 150).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭikuṭṭati; S kuṭati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭikuṭṭentā; S paṭikoṭentā.

<sup>7</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa

<sup>9</sup> S vivittamānasam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rittam.

<sup>11</sup> S °rasāyanena.



sammōdamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññaamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, ayaṃ gaṇasāmaggī.

Katamā dhammasāmaggī? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Te ekato pakkhandanti pasīdanti sampatitṭhanti<sup>1</sup> vimuecanti, na tesam dhammānaṃ vivādo vippavādo atthi. Ayaṃ dhammasāmaggī.

Katamā anabhinibbattisāmaggī? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena<sup>2</sup> nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā puṇṇattaṃ vā paññāyati. Ayaṃ anabhinibbattisāmaggī.

*Bharane* ti. Nerayikānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nirayo bhavanaṃ, tiracchānāyonikānaṃ tiracchānāyonī bhavanaṃ, pittivisayikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> pittivisayo bhavanaṃ, manussānaṃ manussaloko bhavanaṃ, devānaṃ devaloko bhavanaṃ<sup>5</sup>.

*Sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye* ti. <sup>6</sup> *Tass' esā* <sup>6</sup> *sāmaggī*, etaṃ channaṃ<sup>7</sup>, etaṃ paṭirūpam, etaṃ anucehavikaṃ, etaṃ anulomaṃ, yo evaṃ paṭipanno<sup>8</sup> niraye attānaṃ na dasseyya, tiracchānāyoniyā attānaṃ na dasseyya, pittivisaye attānaṃ na dasseyya, manussaloke attānaṃ na dasseyya, devaloke attānaṃ na dasseyyā ti evaṃ<sup>9</sup> āhu, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno  
bhajamānassa vivittaṃ āsanaṃ  
sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ,  
yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sanditṭhanti ; S santitṭhanti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tesam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nerayyikānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S petti<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhavanan ti.

<sup>6-6</sup> S tass' eva sā.

<sup>7</sup> S chandaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paticchane ; S paticchane ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

Sabbattha muni anissito  
 na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ,  
 tasmim̐ paridevamaccharaṃ  
 paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpāti. 8.

*Sabbattha muni anissito* ti. Sabbaṃ vuccati dvādasā-yatanāni, cakkhu<sup>1</sup> c'eva rūpā ca sotañ ca saddā ca ghānañ ca gandhā ca jivhā ca rasā ca kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca mano ca dhammā ca. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, <sup>2</sup>yā paññā pajānaṇā<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taḥhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taḥhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Muni taḥhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjivā<sup>3</sup>, cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ paṣaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṇaṃ paṇḍapātasenaṣanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmabhāvaṃ rūpadhāvaṃ arūpadhāvaṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutāviññātabbe<sup>4</sup> dhamme anissito asannissito<sup>5</sup> anallīno<sup>6</sup> anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>7</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, sabbattha muni anissito.

*Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ* ti. *Piyā*<sup>8</sup> ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? <sup>9</sup>Idha yassa<sup>9</sup> te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhuñ.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭinissajjivā; but below, p. 136, -ss-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhaṃ sutam̐ mutam̐ viññāṇam̐ (S viññātam̐) sabbe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anallinno.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissatṭho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S piyo.

<sup>9-9</sup> S idh' a'ssa.

bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto<sup>1</sup> vā dhītā<sup>2</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā<sup>3</sup> ñātī vā sālohitā<sup>3</sup> vā, ime sattā<sup>4</sup>piyā.

Katame saṅkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā ; ime saṅkhārā piyā.

*Appiyā* ti dve appiyā, sattā vā saṅkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvitā voropetukāmā, ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṅkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā, amanāpikā saddā, amanāpikā gandhā, amanāpikā rasā, amanāpikā phoṭṭhabbā ; ime saṅkhārā appiyā.

*Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ* ti. Ayaṃ me satto piyo, ime ca me saṅkhārā manāpā ti bhaṅgavasena<sup>4</sup> piyaṃ na karoti. Ayaṃ me satto appiyo, ime ca me saṅkhārā amanāpā ti paṭighavasena appiyaṃ na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbatteti ti, na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ.

*Tasmim paridevamaccharaṃ pañṇe vāri yathā na limpāti* ti. *Tasmim* ti tasmim<sup>5</sup> puggale arahante khīṇāsave. *Paridevo*<sup>6</sup> ti ñātibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byaśanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ. *Macchariyaṃ* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā<sup>7</sup> aggahitattaṃ cittaśa ; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Apī ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> S puttā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dhītārā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S ñātisālohitā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rāga<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> See above, p. 134.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kuṭukañjukatā ; S kaṭukañcutā, see above, p. 128, n. 7.

dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ. Gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ.

*Pañṇe vāri yathā na limpātī* ti. Pañṇaṃ vuccati padumapattāṃ. *Vāri* vuccati udakaṃ. *Yathā vāri* padumapatte na limpātī <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpātī <sup>1</sup> n' upalimpātī <sup>2</sup>, alittāṃ asaṃlittāṃ <sup>3</sup> anupalittāṃ; evaṃ eva tasmim̐ puggale arahante khīṇāsave paridevo ca <sup>4</sup> macchariyañ ca na limpātī <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpātī <sup>1</sup> n' upalimpātī <sup>2</sup>, alittā asaṃlittā <sup>3</sup> anupalittā; so ca puggalo <sup>5</sup> tehi kilesehi na limpātī <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpātī <sup>1</sup> n' upalimpātī <sup>2</sup>, alitto asaṃlitto <sup>3</sup> anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho <sup>6</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena <sup>7</sup> cetasā viharatī ti, tasmim̐ paridevamaccharaṃ pañṇe vāri yathā na limpātī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbattha muni anissito  
na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ,  
tasmim̐ paridevamaccharaṃ,  
pañṇe vāri yathā na limpātī ti.

Udabindu <sup>8</sup> yathā pi pokkhare,  
padume vāri yathā na limpātī,  
evaṃ muni nopalimpātī <sup>9</sup>  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutamutesu <sup>10</sup> vā <sup>11</sup>. 9.

*Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare* ti. *Udabindū* ti vuccati udakathevo. *Pokkharaṃ* vuccati padumapattāṃ. *Yathā* udakabindu padumapatte na limpātī, na saṃlimpātī, n' upalimpātī, alittāṃ asaṃlittāṃ anupalittāṃ ti, udabindu yathā pi pokkhare.

*Padume vāri yathā na limpātī* ti. *Padumaṃ* vuccati padumapupphaṃ. *Vāri* vuccati udakaṃ. *Yathā vāri* padumapupphe na limpātī, na saṃlimpātī, n' upalimpātī, alittāṃ asaṃlittāṃ anupalittāṃ ti, padume vāri yathā na limpātī.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na palimpātī; S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apal<sup>o</sup> *here and below.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *al.* arahanto.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi<sup>o</sup> *as usual.*

<sup>9</sup> S nopalippātī.

<sup>11</sup> Si *al.* ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na upa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S nisaṭṭho *always.*

<sup>8</sup> Si udavindu *always.*

<sup>10</sup> S diṭṭhasutamutesu.

*Evaṃ muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā* ti. *Evaṃ* ti opammasampañipādanā<sup>1</sup>. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, <sup>2</sup>yā paññā pajānanā<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅga-jālam aticca so muni. *Lepā* ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṇinissajjitvā, diṭṭhe na limpāti, sute na limpāti, mute na limpāti, viññāte na limpāti, na saṃlimpāti, n' upalimpāti, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāti ti, evaṃ muni nopalimpāti yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare,  
padume vāri yathā na limpāti,  
evaṃ muni nopalimpāti  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti.

Dhono na hi tena maññāti  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā,  
nāññena visuddhim icchāti,  
na hi so rajjati no virajjati. 11.

*Dhono na hi tena maññāti yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā* ti. <sup>3</sup>*Dhono* ti<sup>3</sup>. *Dhonā*<sup>4</sup> vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammā-ditṭhi.

Kimkāraṇā dhonā<sup>4</sup> vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kāya-duccaritaṃ dhutaṅ ca dhotaṅ ca sandhotaṅ ca niddhotaṅ ca, vacīduccaritaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhutaṅ ca dhotaṅ ca sandhotaṅ ca niddhotaṅ ca<sup>5</sup>, manoduccaritaṃ dhutaṅ ca dhotaṅ ca sandhotaṅ ca niddhotaṅ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pādanam, see above.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om, see above.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. See III, p. 77.

<sup>4</sup> S dhono.

<sup>5 5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Tamkāraṇā dhonā<sup>1</sup> vuccati paññā.

Athavā sammāditthiyā micchāditthi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; sammāsaṃkappena micchāsaṃkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākammantena micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

Arahā imehi dhoneyyehi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>3</sup> samannāgato; tasmā arahā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutaparilāho ti, dhono.

*Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ ditthasutaṃmutesu rā* ti dhono dittham na maññati, ditthasmim na maññati, ditthato na maññati, dittham me ti na maññati; sutam na maññati, sutasmim na maññati, sutato na maññati, sutam me ti na maññati; mutam na maññati, mutasmim na maññati, mutato na maññati, mutam me ti na maññati; viññātam na maññati, viññātasim na maññati, viññātato na maññati, viññātam me ti na maññati.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Asmī ti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ, ayam<sup>4</sup> aham<sup>5</sup> asmī<sup>6</sup> ti maññitam etaṃ, bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, arūpī bhavissan

\* S. iv, 202.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dhono.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhonehi.

<sup>4</sup> Si S om.

<sup>6</sup> Si anasmī.

ti maññitam etaṃ, saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, nevasaññī-nāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; maññitam bhikkhave rogo, maññitam gaṇḍo, maññitam sallaṃ, maññitam upaddavo; tasmā ti ha bhikkhave amaññamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti, dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutammutesu vā.

*Nāññena visuddhim icchatī* ti. Dhono aññena asuddhi-maggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyanikapathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra boj-jhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suद्धhim *visuddhiṃ* parisuddhim muttīm vimuttīm parimuttīm *na icchati*, na assādiyati<sup>1</sup>, na pattheti, na piheti,<sup>2</sup> na samij-jhati<sup>2</sup>, nābhijjapātī ti, nāññena visuddhim icchati.

*Na hi so rajjati no virajjati* ti. Sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujjanam<sup>3</sup> upādāya satta sekhā viraj-janti; arahā n' eva rajjati, no virajjati, virato<sup>4</sup> so<sup>5</sup>, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā, khayā dosassa vītidosattā, khayā mohassa vītamohattā. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇaca-raṇo . . . pe . . .<sup>6</sup> n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, na hi so rajjati no virajjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Dhono na hi tena maññati  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutammutesu vā,  
nāññena visuddhim icchati,  
na hi so rajjati no virajjati ti.

<sup>7</sup>CHAṬṬHO JĀRĀSUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sādīyati.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> puthujjanā kalyāṇakaṃ; S puthunakalyanakaṃ, see above, p. 131.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viratto.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. jātijarāmarañasamsāro.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jarāsuttaniddeso chaṭṭho samatto.

<sup>1</sup> SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO <sup>1</sup>.

Methunam anuyuttassa  
icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo  
vighātaṃ brūhi mārisa,  
sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhi-  
sāmase. 1.

*Methunam anuyuttassā* ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti<sup>2</sup>. Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti; taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo<sup>3</sup>. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā<sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakārakā<sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivādakārakā<sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikarāṇakārakā<sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti, evaṃ eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunam *anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa<sup>5</sup> tanninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

*Icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo* ti. *Iccā*<sup>6</sup> ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjana-

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atha metteyyasutti-anukkaṭi (B<sup>p</sup> mitteyyasutta<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dvayaṃ dvayaṃ s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>4</sup> S °kāraṇā.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* ca.

<sup>6</sup> S iccha.



siliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam iccā<sup>1</sup> ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanam garuvacanam sagāravavacanam<sup>2</sup> sappatissavacanam etam, āyasmā ti. *Tisso* ti tassa therassa nāmam nāmakammam saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmam nāmakammam nāmadheyyam nirutti byañjanam abhilāpo. *Metteyyo* ti tassa therassa gottam saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro ti, ice-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo.

*Vighātam brūhi mārisā* ti *vighātam*<sup>3</sup> upaghātam pīlanam ghaṭṭanam upaddavam upasaggam *brūhi* ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi<sup>4</sup> vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi. *Mārisā* ti piyavacanam garuvacanam sagāravavacanam<sup>5</sup> sappatissavacanam etam mārisā ti, vighātam brūhi mārisā.

*Sutrāna tara sāsanaṃ* ti tuyham vacanam byappatham desanam anusāsanam<sup>6</sup> anusitthim sutvā sunivā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā ti, sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ.

*Viveke sikkhisāmase* ti. *Viveko* ti tayo vivekā, kāya-viveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaram giri-guham susānaṃ vanapattham<sup>7</sup> abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Kāyena ca<sup>8</sup> vivitto viharati: so eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyam kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati paleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamam<sup>9</sup> jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittam hoti, dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittam hoti, tatiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittam hoti, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittam hoti, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭiḥhasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittam hoti,

<sup>1</sup> S iccha.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sagāravavacanam; S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vighātan ti.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>p</sup>; Si om.; S jappehi.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vanapattham.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> S pathamajh<sup>o</sup> and below dutiyajk<sup>o</sup>, etc.

viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṅcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṅcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya silabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sakadāgāmissa oḷārikā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, anāgāmissa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā <sup>1</sup> avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpādhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ <sup>2</sup> nekkhammābhiraṭānaṃ <sup>3</sup>, cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodāna-pattānaṃ, upadhiviveko ca nirūpadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ viśamkhāragatānaṃ.

Viveke sikkhisāmase ti. So <sup>4</sup> thero pakatiyā sikkhitasikkho; api ca dhammadesanaṃ <sup>5</sup> yācanto evam āha viveke sikkhisāmase ti. Ten' āha thero Tisso Metteyyo :

Methunam anuyuttassa  
ice-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo  
vighātaṃ brūhi mārisa,  
sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhisā-  
mase. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Si *om.* (B<sup>v</sup> °anusāya).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vivekaṭṭhakāyānaṃ *as elsewhere.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S nikkhamma°. <sup>4</sup> S Tisso.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* upādāya dhammadesanaṃ.

Methunam anuyuttassa  
 Metteyyā ti Bhagavā  
 mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ,  
 micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmim  
 anāriyaṃ. 2.

*Methunam anuyuttassā* ti. *Methunadhammo* nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti<sup>1</sup>. Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivādakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikaraṇakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti; evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. *Methunam anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa taninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

*Metteyyā ti Bhagavā* taṃ therāṃ gottena ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ; api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggadīṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭhako<sup>2</sup> ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhajī vibhajī paṭibhajī<sup>3</sup> dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhajī vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni<sup>4</sup> pantāni senāsānāni aṇṇasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 139.

<sup>2</sup> S °kaṇṭhako.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhajī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pattāni, here and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> manussarāhass°.

Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattinam ānāpānasatisamāpattiyā<sup>1</sup> asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā; Bhagavā ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhagīniyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitēhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇēhi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantīkaṃ etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññūtaññānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Metteyyā ti Bhagavā.

*Mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ ti.* Dvīhi kāraṇēhi sāsanaṃ mussati: pariyattisāsanaṃ pi mussati, paṭipattisāsanaṃ pi mussati.

Katamaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ? Yaṃ tassa pariyāpuṭaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakāṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, idaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ; <sup>3</sup>taṃ pi mussati parimussati<sup>3</sup> paribāhiro hoti ti, evaṃ pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

Katamaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadā, anulo-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °satisamādhissa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abhiññānaṃ; S abhiññānaṃ.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> taṃ pi mussati sammussati pamussati sampamussati; S vimussati sammussati pamussati.

mapaṭipadā, apaccanīkaṭipadā, anvatthapaṭipadā, dhammānudhammapaṭipadā, <sup>1</sup>kusalesu paripūrīkaritā<sup>1</sup>, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyānuyogo, satisampajaññam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; idaṃ paṭipattisāsanam; <sup>2</sup>taṃ pi mussati parimussati<sup>2</sup>, paribāhiro hotī ti, evaṃ pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

*Micchā ca paṭipajjati* ti. Pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati ti, micchā ca paṭipajjati.

*Etaṃ tasmim anāriyaṃ* ti etaṃ tasmim puggale anariyadhammo bāladhammo mūlhadhammo aññānadhammo amarāvikkhepadhammo yadidaṃ micchā paṭipadā ti, etaṃ tasmim anāriyaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Methunam anuyuttassa

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā

mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ,

micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmim anāriyaṃ ti.

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunaṃ yonisevati,

yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnaṃ  
āhu puthujjanaṃ. 3.

*Eko pubbe caritrānā* ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi eko pubbe caritvāna, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena eko pubbe caritvāna? Sabbhaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmacca-palibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upagantvā,

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S silesu paripūrīkaritā.

<sup>2-2</sup> As above; except that S has taṃ pi mussati instead of vimussati.

eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ pabbajjāsaṅkhātena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena eko pubbe caritvāna? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni<sup>1</sup>. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati: eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

*Methunaṃ yo nisevatī ti.* Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunaṃ yo nisevatī ti so aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā methunadhammaṃ sevati nisevati saṃsevati paṭisevatī ti, methunaṃ yo nisevati.

*Yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke ti.* Yānaṃ ti hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ goyānaṃ ajayānaṃ meḍakayānaṃ<sup>2</sup> oṭṭhāyānaṃ kharayānaṃ bhantaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsānaṃ pi abhiruhati,<sup>3</sup> yānaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> ārohakam pi bhaṇṇati, papāte pi papatati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo uppathaṃ gaṇhāti: micchādittḥiṃ gaṇhāti . . . pe . . . micchāsamādhīṃ gaṇhāti. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsānaṃ pi abhiruhati, evaṃ eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ manokammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pisuṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pharusam<sup>5</sup> vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si °rūpāni.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S meḍayānaṃ.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pisuṇav°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pharusav°.

abhiruhati, visamaṃ abhijjhaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ abhiruhati, visame saṃkhāre abhiruhati, visame pañca kāmaguṇe abhiruhati, visame nīvaraṇe abhiruhati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ <sup>1</sup>yānaṃ pi <sup>1</sup>ārohakam <sup>2</sup> pi bhañjati, evaṃ eva so vibbhantaṃ bhanta-yānapaṭibhāgo niraye attānaṃ bhañjati, tiracchānayoṇiyā <sup>3</sup> attānaṃ bhañjati, pīttivisaṃyāyē attānaṃ bhañjati, manussa-loke attānaṃ bhañjati, devaloke attānaṃ bhañjati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ paṭāte pi papatati, evaṃ eva so vibbhantaṃ bhanta-yānapaṭibhāgo jātipapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, jarāpapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, byādhipapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, maraṇapapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . manussaloke ti, yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke.

*Hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanā* ti. *Puthujjanā* ti ken' atthena puthujjanā? Puthu kilese janentī ti puthujjanā, puthu avihatasakkāyadīṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu satthārānaṃ mukhullokkikā <sup>5</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatīhi āvuṭā <sup>6</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu nānābhisamkhārehi abhisamkharontī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāparilābehi paridayhantī <sup>7</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu pañca-su <sup>8</sup> kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhosaṇā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvuṭā <sup>9</sup> nivuṭā ophuṭā <sup>10</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanā* ti puthujjanāṃ hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ omakaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ārohanakam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tiracchānayoṇiyam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °papātam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mukhamullokkikā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avuṭṭhatā ; S āvuṭṭhitā.

<sup>7</sup> Si parivuyhantī ; S pariccayhantī.

<sup>8</sup> Si pañcak°.

<sup>9</sup> Si āvuṭā ; B<sup>p</sup> S 2.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ovuṭā ; S ophuṭā.

lānakam̐ jatukkam̐<sup>1</sup> parittan ti evam<sup>2</sup> āhu<sup>2</sup> evam  
āhamsu evam̐ kathenti evam̐ bhaṇanti evam̐ dīpayanti  
evam̐ voḥaranti ti, hīnam āhu puthujjanam̐. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā :

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunam̐ yo nisevati,  
yānam̐ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnam āhu puthuj-  
jānan ti.

Yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi  
tassa sā,  
etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunam̐  
vipphāṭave. 4.

*Yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā* ti. Katamo  
yaso? Katamā<sup>3</sup> kitti<sup>3</sup>? Idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve  
sakkato hoti<sup>4</sup> garukato<sup>5</sup> mānito pūjito apacito labhī  
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra-  
nam̐ ; ayaṃ yaso.

Katamā kitti? Idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve kitti-  
vaṇṇabhato<sup>6</sup> hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto  
cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāṇo suttantiko ti vā vinayadhāro  
ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraṇṇiko ti vā piṇḍapātiko ti  
vā paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā sapadānacāriko<sup>7</sup> ti  
vā khalupacchābhattiko ti vā nesajjiko ti vā yathāsaṃ-  
thatiko ti vā paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā dutiyassa  
jhānassa lābhī ti vā tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti va  
catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā ākāśānañcāyatanasamā-  
pattiyā lābhī ti vā viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti  
vā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā nevasaṃnā-  
nāsaṃnāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā ; ayaṃ kitti.

*Yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā* ti. *Tassa*  
aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ  
paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa<sup>8</sup> so ca yaso sā ca kitti hāyati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkam̐ ; S cheguccham̐ (jeguccham ?).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. hoti.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °gato.      <sup>7</sup> Si sappadāna° as oṭṭen.

<sup>8</sup> Si °issa ; B<sup>p</sup> S hīnāya āvattassa (S °essa). See pp. 118,  
150, 156.



parihāyati paridhamsati paripatati antaradhāyati vipalujjati ti, yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā.

*Etam pi disvā sikkhetha* <sup>1</sup> *methunam vippahātare* ti. *Etan* ti pubbe samaṇabhāve yaso kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa ayaso ca akitti ca<sup>1</sup>; etam sampattivipattiṃ *disvā* <sup>2</sup> passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, etam pi disvā. *Sikkhethā* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; khuddako sīlakkhando, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ patitṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ paṃukhaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, <sup>4</sup> vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ <sup>4</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayaḡāminiyā; so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

1-1 Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>3</sup> S paṭhamajh<sup>o</sup> and below dutiyajh<sup>o</sup>, etc.

4-4 B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

*Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . tamkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo.*

Etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ *vippahātave* ti methunadhammassa<sup>1</sup> pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā<sup>2</sup> adhisilam pi sikkheyya, adhiccittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā<sup>3</sup> tisso sikkhā<sup>4</sup> āvajjanto<sup>5</sup> sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ abhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya<sup>6</sup> adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbam pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbam bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ *vippahātave*<sup>7</sup>. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā,  
etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ *vippahātave* ti.

Samkappēhi pareto so kapaṇo viya  
jhāyati,  
sutvā<sup>8</sup> paresaṃ nigghosaṃ mañku hoti  
tathā vidho. 5.

*Samkappēhi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati* ti. Kāmasaṃkappena byāpādasamkappena vilimsāsasamkappena ditṭhisamkappena phutṭho<sup>9</sup> *pareto* samohito samannāgato pi hito<sup>3</sup> *kapaṇo viya* mando viya momūho viya *jhāyati* pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>10</sup>. Yathā ulūko rukkhasākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ magayamāno<sup>11</sup> *jhāyati* pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>10</sup>: yathā koṭṭhu<sup>12</sup> naditire macche magayamāno<sup>11</sup> *jhāyati* pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>10</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> Si methunassa dh°. <sup>2</sup> Si °passaddhāya.

<sup>3</sup> Si om. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sikkhāyo; S sikkhā so.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> āvajjanto. <sup>6</sup> S saddhā. <sup>7</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>8</sup> Si sutvāna, *below* sutvā. <sup>9</sup> S puṭṭho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S apa°. <sup>11</sup> Si gamayamāno. <sup>12</sup> Si kotthu.

yathā vilāro<sup>1</sup> sandhisamalasaṅkaṅkatīre<sup>2</sup> mūsikam magayamāno<sup>3</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>4</sup>; yathā gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṅkaṅkatīre<sup>2</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati; evam eva so vibbhantako kāmasaṅkappena byāpādasamkappena vihimsāsamkappena<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhisamkappena phuṭṭho<sup>6</sup> pareto samohito samannāgato pihito<sup>7</sup> kapaṇo viya mando viya momūho viya jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>4</sup> ti, samkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati.

*Sutrā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāridho ti. Paresaṃ ti upajjhāyakā<sup>8</sup> vā ācariyakā<sup>9</sup> vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sahāyā vā codenti: Tassa te kho<sup>10</sup> āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham; yaṃ tvaṃ evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ satthāraṃ labhitvā, evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā, evarūpaṃ ariyagaṇaṃ labhitvā, hīnassa methunadhammassa kāraṇā Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto 'si<sup>11</sup>; saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, sati pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu ti tesam vacanaṃ byappathaṃ<sup>12</sup> desanaṃ anusāsaṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> anusiṭṭhiṃ *sutrā* suṇitvā uggahetvā<sup>13</sup> upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā *maṅku hoti*, pīlito ghaṭṭito<sup>14</sup> byatthito<sup>15</sup> dōmanassito hoti. *Tathā-**

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bilāro; S bilaro.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sandhisamalasaṅka<sup>o</sup>; S sandhiṃ amalasaṅka<sup>o</sup> and sandhiṃ samalasaṅka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Si gamayamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* puṭṭho.

<sup>6</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S upajjhāyā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ācariyā, *see p.* 151, *n.* 4.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S 'smi, *see p.* .

<sup>12</sup> Si byapathaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> byāppataṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uggahitvā.

<sup>14</sup> S ghaṭṭito.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> byādhitō; S byāyitō.

*vidho ti tathāvidho tādiso tassaññhito*<sup>1</sup> tappakāro tappaṭi-bhāgo, yo so vibbhantako ti, sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Samkappehi pareto so kapano viya jhāyati,  
suvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi co-  
dito,

esa khv<sup>2</sup>-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjaṃ  
pagāhati<sup>2</sup>. 6.

*Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito ti. Athā ti* padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriṇṇāyā akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ athā ti. *Satthāni* ti tīni satthāni, kāyasatthaṃ vacīsattaṃ manosatthaṃ; tividdhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ kāyasatthaṃ, catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ vacīsattaṃ, tividdhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manosatthaṃ. *Paravādehi codito* ti upajjhāyakehi<sup>3</sup> vā ācariyakehi<sup>4</sup> vā samānupajjhāyakehi<sup>5</sup> vā samānācariyakehi vā mittehi vā sandiṭṭhehi vā sambhatte' i vā sahāyehi vā codito, sampajjānamusā bhāsati: Abhirato ahaṃ bhante ahoṣiṃ pabbajjāya, mātā me poseṭabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; pitā me poseṭabbo tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; bhātā me poseṭabbo, bhaginī me poseṭabbā, putto me poseṭabbo, dhītā me poseṭabbā, mittā me poseṭabbā, amaccā me poseṭabbā, ñātakā me poseṭabbā, ñātisālohitā<sup>6</sup> me poseṭabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati vacīsattaṃ karoti saṅkaroti<sup>7</sup> janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti ti, atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito.

*Esa khv<sup>8</sup>-assa<sup>9</sup> mahāgedho* ti. Eso kho<sup>8</sup> assa<sup>9</sup> mahā-

<sup>1</sup> Si *elsewhere* taṃsaññhito; S tassakkhito.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṅgāhati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S upajjhāyehi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ācariyehi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samānupaccayakehi: S samanupajjhāyehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. ñāti.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tassa.

gedho mahāvaṇaṃ mahāgahaṇaṃ makākantāro mahāvisamo mahākuṭṭilo mahāpaṅko mahāpalipo<sup>1</sup> mahāpali-bodho mahābandhanaṃ yadidaṃ sampajānamusāvādo ti, esa khv-assa mahāgedho.

*Mosavajjaṃ pagāhati*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Mosavajjaṃ* vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato<sup>3</sup> vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtḥo :<sup>4</sup> ehi bho<sup>4</sup> purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehi ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha<sup>5</sup> jānāmī ti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti, apassaṃ vā āha passāmī ti, passaṃ vā āha na passāmī ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsati ; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjaṃ.

Api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti ; pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti ; imehi tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi<sup>6</sup> pañcali' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti : pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vini-dhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya saññaṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajjaṃ pagāhati*<sup>7</sup> ti mosavajjaṃ pagāhati<sup>7</sup> ogāhati ajjhogāhati pavisati ti, mosavajjaṃ pagāhati<sup>7</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

<sup>1</sup> S °palāpo ; cf. palipatha (*miry road*).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S saṅgāhati.

<sup>3</sup> Si °majjhagato *here and below*.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> eh' ambho ; S evam bho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ahaṃ *here and below*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* musāvādo hoti : pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti ; bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti ; bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti vinidhāya diṭṭhim ; imehi catūh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca. (S *has* bhantassa *for* bhaṇantassa.)

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṅgāhati.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito,  
esa khv-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjaṃ pagālati ti.

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhito,  
athāpi<sup>1</sup> methune<sup>2</sup> yutto mando va  
parikissati. 7.

*Paṇḍito ti samaññāto* ti idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve  
kittivaṇṇabhato<sup>3</sup> hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto  
cittakathī kalyāṇapatibhāṇo suttantiko ti vā vinayadhāro  
ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānā-  
saññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā evaṃ ñāto hoti  
<sup>4</sup> saññāto samaññāto ti<sup>4</sup>, paṇḍito ti samaññāto.

*Ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi ekacariyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhito pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena  
vā.

Kathaṃ<sup>5</sup> pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito?  
Sabbam gharāvāsapalibodham chinditvā . . . pe . . .  
evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito?  
So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni pan-  
tāni . . . pe . . . evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhito ti, ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito.

*Athāpi<sup>6</sup> methune yutto* ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo  
so asaddhammo<sup>7</sup> . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati  
methunadhammo. Athāpi<sup>6</sup> methune yutto ti so aparena  
samayena Buddham dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ pac-  
cakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā<sup>8</sup> methunadhamme yutto payutto<sup>9</sup>  
āyutto samāyutto ti, athāpi<sup>6</sup> methune yutto.

Mando va parikissati<sup>10</sup> ti kapaṇo viya momūho<sup>11</sup> viya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sa cāpi.

<sup>2</sup> S methuna.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vaṇṇagato as p. 147, n. 6; S kittitevaṇṇa.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññāto samaññāto hoti ti; S paññāto.

<sup>5</sup> See above, p. 144.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S as above, n. 1.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. gāmadhammo; S ad. gāmadhammo ca sala-  
dhammo (vasala°).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S saṃyutto.

<sup>10</sup> S parilissati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. mando viya.

kissati<sup>1</sup> parikissati<sup>2</sup> parikilissati<sup>3</sup>, pānam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, para-dāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati, evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karenti<sup>4</sup>: kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, aḍḍhadanḍakehi pi tālenti, hattham pi chindanti, pādānam pi chindanti, hatthapādānam pi chindanti, kaṇṇam pi chindanti, nāsānam pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsānam pi chindanti, vilaṅgathālikam<sup>5</sup> pi karonti, saṃkhamuṅḍikam pi karonti, rāhumukham pi karonti, jotimālikam pi karonti, hatthapajjotikam pi karonti, erakavattikam pi karonti, cīrakavāsikam<sup>6</sup> pi karonti, eṇeyyakam pi karonti, bali-samaṃsikam pi karonti, kahāpanakam<sup>7</sup> pi karonti, khārā-patacchikam<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> karonti, palīghaparivattikam pi karonti, palālapiṭṭhakam<sup>10</sup> pi karonti, tattena pi telena osiṅcanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpentī, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsenti<sup>11</sup>, asinā pi sisānam chindanti; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati<sup>3</sup>. Athavā kāmataṇhāya abhibhūto pari-yādinna-citto bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ pakkhandati, sītassa purakkhato, uḥhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassehi<sup>12</sup> rissamāno khuppi-pāsāya pīliyamāno<sup>12</sup> Gumbhaṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchati, Tak-kolaṃ gacchati, Takkasilaṃ gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maraṇapāraṃ<sup>14</sup> gacchati, Vesuṅgaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ gacchati, Javaṃ gacchati, Tamaliṃ<sup>15</sup> gacchati, Vaṅgaṃ<sup>16</sup> gacchati, Eḷavaddanaṃ<sup>17</sup> gacchati

<sup>1</sup> S kilissati. <sup>2</sup> S pakirissati. <sup>3</sup> S om. <sup>4</sup> S karonti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bilaṅka°; S bilaṅga°. <sup>6</sup> Codd. ci°. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kahāpanikam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> khārāpatiechakam; S khārāpatacchikacchi.

<sup>9</sup> S om. pi. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °piṭṭhakam. <sup>11</sup> S vuttāsenti.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pīliyamāno khuppi-pāsāya miyyamāno ti.

<sup>13</sup> S gumbhaṃ; with this list of places cf. the lists in Mil. P. 331, 359, and below on v. 939.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pūrapuraṃ; S parammukhaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> Si kamaliṃ; B<sup>p</sup> taṃmalīṃ; S taṃmunī.

<sup>16</sup> Si vaṅkam. <sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> eḷabandhanaṃ; S jalavanaṃ.

Suvaṇṇakūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gacchati, Tam-  
 bapaṇṇiṃ gacchati, Suppāraṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchati, Bharukacchaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 gacchati, Surattṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchati, <sup>4</sup> Aṅgaṇekaṃ gacchati<sup>4</sup>,  
 Gaṅgaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati, Yonaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 gacchati, Paramayonaṃ<sup>8</sup> gacchati, <sup>9</sup> Allasandaṃ gacchati<sup>9</sup>,  
<sup>10</sup> Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ gacchati, Aja-  
 pathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupathaṃ  
 gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati, Vaṃsapathaṃ<sup>11</sup> gacchati,  
 Sakupaṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchati, Mūsikapathaṃ gacchati, Dari-  
 pathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchati; evaṃ pi kissati  
 parikissati parikilissati. Pariyesanto<sup>14</sup> na labhati<sup>15</sup>, alā-  
 bhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti;  
 evaṃ pi kissati<sup>17</sup> parikissati<sup>18</sup> parikilissati. Pariyesanto<sup>19</sup>  
 labhati<sup>15</sup>, laddhā ca<sup>20</sup> ārakkhamūlakam pi dukkha-  
 domanassaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti: Kin ti me bhoge n' eva  
 rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi daheyya<sup>21</sup>,  
<sup>22</sup> na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>23</sup> <sup>22</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun  
 ti: tassa evaṃ rakkhato<sup>24</sup> gopayato te<sup>25</sup> bhogā vip-  
 pajanti, so<sup>25</sup> vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 paṭisaṃvedeti; evaṃ pi kissati parikissati parikilissati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suppāḍakam; S suppāraḍakam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vhaṛugacchaṃ (?); Si bharukaṃ; S bharaḍakac-  
 chaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si suraddhaṃ; S surarattṭhaṃ.

<sup>4-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhaṅgalokaṃ g<sup>o</sup>; S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhaṅgaṇaṃ; S nagaṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saramataṅgaṇaṃ (?); S padapanaṅgaṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S sotaṃ (= yonaṃ). <sup>8</sup> Si pinam. <sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vinakaṃ g<sup>o</sup> mūlapadaṃ g<sup>o</sup>; S ad. navakaṃ  
 g<sup>o</sup> mūlapadaṃ g<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Si aṃsa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S saṅku<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> Si cettā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> S vettācāraṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavesanto.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vindati.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dukkhaṃ d<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> S kilissati.

<sup>18</sup> S om.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavesanto.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pi.

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S daheyyuṃ.

<sup>22-22</sup> S om.

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vaheyyuṃ.

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ārakkhato.

<sup>25</sup> Si om.



ti, athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,  
athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati ti.

Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbā-  
pare idha,  
ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā<sup>1</sup>, na nise-  
vetha methunaṃ. 8.

*Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idhā ti. Etau ti pubbe samanabhāve yaso ca kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatassa ayo ca akitti ca, etaṃ sampattivipattiṃ<sup>2</sup> ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā<sup>3</sup> vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Munī ti. Monaṃ vuccati<sup>4</sup> ñānaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciyā, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ vinaye, imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye, imasmiṃ pāvacane, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane, imasmiṃ attabhāve, imasmiṃ manussaloke ti, etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha.*

*Ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā<sup>5</sup> ti dvīhi kāraṇehi ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇā-vavassaggatthena vā.*

*Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya? Sabbhaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, putta-dārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmacapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassaṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, akiñcanabhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kariyā, *here and below.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampatti[m] vipattiñ ca. <sup>3</sup> *Codd.* ti°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* ñatvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kariyā ; S kayirathā.

<sup>6</sup> *Codd.* ākiñc°.

pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāṭṭeyya; evaṃ pabbajjāsamṅkhātena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassagatthena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya? So evaṃ pabbajito<sup>1</sup> samāno eko araṇṇāvana-patthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭiseveyya appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni<sup>3</sup>; so eko gaccheyya, eko tiṭṭheyya, eko nisideyya, eko seyyaṃ kappeyya, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyya, eko paṭikkameyya, eko raho nisideyya, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭheyya, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāṭṭeyya; evaṃ gaṇāvavassagatthena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya, thīraṃ<sup>4</sup> kareyya, dalhasamādāno<sup>5</sup> assa avatṭhitasamādāno<sup>6</sup> kusalesu dhammesū ti, ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Na nisevetha methunā ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā<sup>9</sup> vuccati methunadhammo. Methunadhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> na seveyya, na niseveyya, na<sup>11</sup> samseveyya, na paṭiseveyya, na careyya, <sup>12</sup>na samācareyya<sup>12</sup>, na samādāya vatteyā ti<sup>8</sup>, na nisevetha methunā. Ten'āha Bhagavā:

Etam ādinavaṃ ṇatvā muni pubbāpare idha,  
ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā, na nisevetha methunā  
ti.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyā-  
nam uttamaṃ;  
tena settho na maññetha, sa ve nib-  
bāna santike. 9.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhethā ti. Vireko ti tayo vivekā, kāya-  
viveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabbajjito *often*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pattāni.

<sup>3</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> rūpāni.

<sup>4</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> thīraṃ; B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> tiram.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dalhaṃ s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* assa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kariyā; S<sup>o</sup> kayirātha.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> *om.*

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāraṇā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> methunāṃ dh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> *ad.* taṃ.

<sup>12-12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> *om.*

Katamo kāyaviveko? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ upadhiviveko. Kāyaviveko ca vūpakatṭhakāyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nekkhammābhira-tānaṃ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodāna-pattānaṃ<sup>2</sup>; upadhiveveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visamkhāragatānaṃ.

*Sikkhā* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhiccittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

*Vivekañ ñeva sikkhethā ti vivekañ ñeva sikkheyya* ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha.

*Etad ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ ti.* Ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca buddhasāvakā ca paccakabuddhā ca. Ariyānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ, yadidaṃ vivekacariyā ti, etad ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ.

*Tena*<sup>4</sup> *seṭṭho na maññethā ti*<sup>5</sup> *tāya vivekacariyāya*<sup>6</sup> uṇṇatiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na<sup>6</sup> kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya<sup>7</sup>, thambhaṃ na kareyya, na<sup>6</sup> tena mānaṃ janeyya, <sup>8</sup>bandhaṃ na kareyya<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>6</sup> tena thaddho assa patthaddho<sup>9</sup> paggahitasiro ti. tena seṭṭho na maññetha.

*Sa ve nibbānasantike*<sup>10</sup> ti so nibbānassa<sup>10</sup> santike sāmanta āsaṃne avidūre upakatṭhe ti, sa ve nibbānasantike. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ;  
tena<sup>4</sup> seṭṭho na maññetha, sa ve nibbānasantike ti.

Rittassa munino carato kāmesu ara-  
pekkhino  
oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu ga-  
dhitā<sup>11</sup> pajā<sup>12</sup>. 10.

*Rittassa munino carato ti. Rittassā*<sup>13</sup> *ti*<sup>13</sup> rittassa vivit-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivekatṭha°; S vivekakāyānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paramavodānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S *ad.* vimokkhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na tena. <sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāyaviveka°. <sup>6</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* thāmaṃ na kareyya; S *ad.* thāmaṃ na kare.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* <sup>9</sup> S thaddho. <sup>10</sup> S niddhāna°.

<sup>11</sup> *Sic Codd.*—P.T.S. gathitā.

<sup>12</sup> S *ad* ti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*

tassa pavivittassa, kāyaduccaritena rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāttheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa<sup>1</sup>. *Munino* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ,<sup>2</sup> ya paññā pajānaṃ<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni<sup>3</sup>. *Carato* ti carato viharato iriyato vattato<sup>4</sup> pālayato yapayato yāpayato ti, rittassa munino carato.

*Kāmesu anapekkhino* ti. Kāmā ti uddānato<sup>5</sup> dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme pari jānitvā<sup>6</sup>, kilesakāmē pahāya pajābitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmesu anapekkhavā<sup>7</sup>, cattakāmo vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṭinissatthakāmo vītarāgo<sup>8</sup> vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissattharāgo nicchāto<sup>9</sup> nibbuto sītibhūto sukha-ṭṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, kāmesu anapekkhino.

*Oghatiṇṇassa pīhanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā* ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacaṇaṃ. *Pajā kāmesu* rattā giddhā *gadhitā* mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā<sup>10</sup> kāmoghaṃ<sup>11</sup> tiṇṇassa,<sup>12</sup> bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇassa<sup>12</sup>, diṭṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, sabbasaṃkhārapathaṃ tiṇṇassa uttiṇṇassa<sup>13</sup> nitiṇṇassa<sup>14</sup> atikkantassa samatikkantassa vītivattassa pārāgatassa<sup>15</sup> pārappattassa<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* vivittassa.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti.<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* pavattato.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si udānato.<sup>6</sup> S pariccajitvā.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anapekkhano.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* cattarāgo; S *ad.* mattārāgo.<sup>9</sup> S nissaṭo.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *te.*<sup>11</sup> S kāmoghatiṇṇassa, and below diṭṭhoghatiṇṇassa, etc.<sup>12-12</sup> S *om.*<sup>13</sup> Si uttiṇṇassa.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nittiṇṇassa (*better*).<sup>15</sup> S pārāṃ g<sup>o</sup>.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parappattassa, and below antappattassa, etc.; S *om.*

<sup>1</sup> antagatassa antappattassa<sup>1</sup> koṭigatassa koṭippattassa<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> pariyantagatassa pariyantappattassa<sup>3</sup> vosānagatassa  
 vosānappattassa tāṇagatassa tāṇappattassa leṇagatassa  
 leṇappattassa saraṇagatassa saraṇappattassa abhayaga-  
 tassa abhayappattassa accutagatassa accutappattassa<sup>4</sup>  
 amatagatassa amatappattassa nibbānagatassa nibbānap-  
 pattassa icchanti sādīyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhi-  
 jappanti. Yathā ināyikā āṇaṇyaṃ patthenti pihayanti,  
 yathā ābādḥikā ārogyaṃ patthenti pihayanti, yathā ban-  
 dhanabandhā<sup>5</sup> bandhanamokkhaṃ patthenti pihayanti,  
 yathā dāsā bhujissaṃ<sup>6</sup> patthenti pihayanti, yathā<sup>7</sup> kantā-  
 raddhānaṃ pakkhannā<sup>7</sup> khemantabhūmiṃ patthenti piha-  
 yanti : evaṃ eva pajā kāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā  
 mucchitā ajjhopannā<sup>8</sup> laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā<sup>9</sup>  
 kāmoghatinṇassa bhavoghatinṇassa . . . pe . . . nibbāna-  
 gatassa nibbānappattassa icchanti sādīyanti patthayanti  
 pihayanti abhijappanti ti, oghatinṇassa pihayanti kāmesu  
 gadhitā pajā<sup>10</sup>. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Rittassa munīno carato kāmesu anapekkhino  
 oghatinṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā ti.

<sup>11</sup> SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO NITTHITO<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> S antaṃ gatassa antaṃ passattassa.

<sup>2</sup> S kotipattassa, etc. <sup>3-3</sup> S om. <sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °baddhā. <sup>6</sup> Si bhujjissaṃ.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kantāraddhanapakkhāndhā ; S kantāraddhāna-  
 pakkhannā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ajjhosannā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tissametteyyasuttaṃ sattamaṃ ; S tissametteyya-  
 suttī sattamī.

## AṬṬHAMO PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO

Idh' eva suddhiṃ<sup>1</sup> iti vādiyanti<sup>2</sup>,  
 nāññesu dhammesu visuddhiṃ āhu,  
 yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā<sup>3</sup> vadānā  
 paccekasaccesu puthū nivitṭhā. 1.

*Idh' eva suddhiṃ<sup>4</sup> iti vādiyanti<sup>5</sup> ti. <sup>5</sup> Idh' eva<sup>5</sup> suddhiṃ  
 visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ  
 vadanti kathenti<sup>6</sup> bhaṇanti<sup>7</sup> dīpayanti voharanti : sassato  
 loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti suddhiṃ vi-  
 suddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ va-  
 danti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti, asassato<sup>8</sup>  
 loko. antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ,  
 aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃ-  
 maraṇā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, hoti ca na ca  
 hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
 gato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti  
 suddhiṃ<sup>9</sup> visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ pari-  
 muttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti,  
 idh' eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti.*

*Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhiṃ āhū ti. Attano satthāraṃ  
 dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ  
 ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhi-  
 panti : so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto<sup>10</sup>,  
 gaṇo na supaṭipanno<sup>11</sup>, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā<sup>12</sup>, paṭipadā na*

<sup>1</sup> S suddhi.                      <sup>2</sup> S vādayanti.                      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S subham.

<sup>4</sup> S suddhi and below suddhi . . . parimutti.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si idha.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S bhaṇanti, *often*.

<sup>8</sup> Si assass°, *often*.

<sup>9</sup> S suddhi, . . . parimutti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> svākkhāto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S suppaṭipanno.

<sup>12</sup> S sandiṭṭhikā.

supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko ; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā ; <sup>1</sup> n' atth' ettha <sup>1</sup> sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti evaṃ āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpa-yanti evaṃ volharanti ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.

*Yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā* ti. <sup>2</sup> *Yaṃ nissitā* ti <sup>2</sup>. *Yaṃ sathhāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhim paṭi-padaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā* <sup>3</sup> allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā <sup>4</sup>. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā. *Subhā vadānā* ti subhāvādā <sup>5</sup> sobhaṇavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā <sup>6</sup> ñāṇavādā <sup>7</sup> hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā.

*Paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā* ti. *Puthū samaṇabrāhmaṇā puthupaccekasaccesu nivīṭṭhā paṭiṭṭhitā* allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā : sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti nivīṭṭhā paṭiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā, assassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti nivīṭṭhā paṭiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Idh' eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā vadānā  
paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na tattha ; S n' atthi.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ānissitā ; S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> S sonavādā (sobhana<sup>o</sup>?) and om. subhāvādā . . . paṇḍitavādā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thīravādā here and p. 164, l. 1.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñāyavādā here and p. 164, l. 1.

Te vādakāmā<sup>1</sup> parisam vigayha  
 bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññaṃaññaṃ,  
 vadanti te aññasitā kathojjaṃ  
 pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā. 2.

*Te vādakāmā parisam vigayhā ti. Te vādakāmā*<sup>2</sup> *ti te vādakāmā*<sup>2</sup> *vādatthikā vādādhippāyā vādapurekkhārā vādapariyesanaṃ carantā. Parisam vigayhā ti khattiya-parisaṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ gahapatiparisaṃ samaṇaparisaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *vigayha ogayha ajjhogahetvā pavisitvā ti*<sup>3</sup>, *te vādakāmā*<sup>1</sup> *parisaṃ vigayha.*

*Bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññaṃaññaṃ ti. Mithū ti dve janā dve kalahakārakā dve bhaṇḍanakārakā dve bhassakārakā dve vivādakārakā dve adhikaraṇakārakā dve vādino dve sallāpakā, te aññaṃaññaṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato dahanti*<sup>4</sup> *passanti dakkhanti*<sup>5</sup> *olokenti nigghāyanti*<sup>6</sup> *upaparikkhanti ti, bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññaṃaññaṃ.*

*Vadanti te aññasitā*<sup>7</sup> *kathojjan ti. Aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā*<sup>8</sup> *allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā. Kathojjanaṃ vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanaṃ viggaho*<sup>9</sup> *vivādo medhagaṃ; athavā kathojjan ti anojavanti*<sup>10</sup> *sā kathā*<sup>10</sup>. Kathojjaṃ vadanti, kalaham vadanti, bhaṇḍanaṃ vadanti, viggahaṃ vadanti, vivādaṃ vadanti, medhagaṃ vadanti<sup>11</sup> bhaṇanti dīpayanti vocharanti ti, vadanti te aññasitā<sup>12</sup> kathojjaṃ.

*Pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā*<sup>13</sup> *ti. Pasamsakāmā ti pasamsakāmā*<sup>14</sup> *pasamsatthikā pasamsādhippāyā pasamsapurekkhārā pasamsapariyesanaṃ carantā*<sup>15</sup>. *Kusalā vadānā*

<sup>1</sup> S vādakā. <sup>2-2</sup> Si om.; S ti te vādakā.

<sup>3</sup> S om. <sup>4</sup> S jahanti. <sup>5</sup> S dakkhinti.

<sup>6</sup> S nijjhāyanti. <sup>7</sup> S aññaṃaññasitā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ānasitā; S anissitā (= ānissitā). <sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nisākathā; S nisātakā; p. 168, n. 8, both nisākathā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. kathenti. <sup>12</sup> S naññasitā.

<sup>13</sup> S vadānan. <sup>14</sup> S pasamsaṅkāmā. <sup>15</sup> S caranti.



ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā<sup>1</sup> ñānavādā<sup>2</sup> hetuvādā  
lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā<sup>3</sup> sakāya laddhiyā ti,  
pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā. Ten' aha Bhagavā :

Te vādakāmā parisam vigayha  
bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ,  
vadanti te aññasitā kathojjaṃ  
pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā ti.

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe  
pasamsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti,  
apāhata smim pana mañku hoti,  
nindāya so kuppatti randhamesi. 3.

*Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe ti.* Khattiyaparisāya vā  
brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samaṇaparisāya  
vā majjhe attano kathāyaṃ yutto payutto āyutto samā-  
yutto sampayutto kathetun ti, yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya  
majjhe.

*Pasamsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti ti.* <sup>4</sup> Pasamsam icchan  
ti<sup>4</sup> pasamsaṃ thomaṇaṃ <sup>5</sup> kittim vaṇṇahāriyaṃ <sup>5</sup> icchanta  
sādiyanta patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto. *Vinighāti  
hoti ti* pubb' eva sallāpā kathamaṅkathī vinighāti hoti : Jayo  
nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati?  
kathaṃ niggahaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ patikammaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
karissāmi? kathaṃ viśesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ paṭi-  
viśesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ āvedhiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> karissāmi?  
kathaṃ nibbedhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> karissāmi? kathaṃ chedaṃ karis-  
sāmi? kathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ karissāmi? ti. Evaṃ pubb' eva  
sallāpā kathamaṅkathī vinighāti hoti ti, pasamsam icchaṃ  
vinighāti hoti.

*Apāhata smim pana mañku hoti ti.* Ye<sup>9</sup> te pañhavīnaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> thira°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ñāya°.

<sup>3</sup> S aṭṭhāna°.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si kittiv°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭikamma *always*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> aveṭṭhiyaṃ; S aveṭṭiya; see p. 165, l. 7 and  
p. 166, l. 16.

<sup>8</sup> S nibbetṭhiyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> See below p. 166, l. 9.

sakā<sup>1</sup> pārisajjā pāsanikā<sup>2</sup> te apaharanti, atthāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti; attho te dunnīto, byañjanan te duropitaṃ, atthabyañjanan te dunnītaṃ duropitaṃ, niggaho te akato, patikkaman<sup>3</sup> te dukkaṭaṃ, viseso te akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā<sup>4</sup> te akatā, nibbedhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalan<sup>5</sup> te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ<sup>5</sup> dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ti apaharanti. Apāhatasmim̐ pana maṅku hoti ti apāhatasmim̐ *maṅku* hoti, pīlito ghaṭṭito byatthito<sup>6</sup> domanassito hoti ti, apāhatasmim̐ pana maṅku hoti.

*Nindāya so kuppati randhamesī* ti. <sup>7</sup> *Nindāyā* ti<sup>7</sup> nindāy garahāya akittiyā avaṇṇabārikāya. <sup>8</sup> *Kuppātī* ti<sup>8</sup> kuppātī byāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca apaccayaṇ ca pātukarotī ti nindāya so kuppati. <sup>7</sup> *Randhamesī* ti<sup>7</sup> randhamesī<sup>9</sup> virandhamesī aparandhamesī<sup>9</sup> khalitamesī galitamesī<sup>9</sup> vivaramesī<sup>10</sup> ti, nindāya so kuppati randhamesī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe  
pasamsam iccham vinighāti hoti,  
apāhatasmim̐ pana maṅku hoti,  
nindāya so kuppati randhamesī ti.

<sup>1</sup> S *ud.* pariya (= parisā as written p. 166, l. 10 in B<sup>p</sup> and S).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pāsārikā; below p. 166, l. 10 S pasanitā and B<sup>p</sup>, apparently, pāsanikā.

<sup>3</sup> S patikkaman : below p. 166, l. 15 paṭikkammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avetthiyā : S avatthiyā.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ visamakathaṃ ; S te kathitaṃ visamakathaṃ dukkaṭaṃ. See p. 166, l. 17.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S byādhito.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8-8</sup> S om. ; B<sup>p</sup> om. ti.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> Si om.

Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu  
 apāhatam <sup>1</sup>pañhavimaṃsakā ye<sup>1</sup>.  
 paridevatī socati hīnavādo,  
 upaccagā man ti anutthunāti<sup>2</sup>. 4.

*Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhū ti. Yam tassa vādaṃ*  
 hīnam nihīnam *parihīnaṃ* parihāpitaṃ na paripūritaṃ  
 evaṃ āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpa-  
 yanti evaṃ voharanti ti, yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu.

*Apāhatam pañhavimaṃsakā ye ti. Ye te pañhavimaṃ-*  
 sakā<sup>3</sup> parisajjā pāsanikā te apaharanti, atthāpagataṃ  
 bhaṇitaṃ ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ  
 ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ  
 ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti, attho te dunnīto, byañjanaṃ  
 te duropitaṃ, atthabyañjanaṃ te dunnītaṃ duropitaṃ,  
 niggaho te akato, patikammaṃ te dukkaṭaṃ, viseso te  
 akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā te akatā, nibbe-  
 dhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalaṃ te dukkaṭaṃ  
 dukkathitaṃ dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ dubbhā-  
 sitaṃ ti apaharanti ti, apāhatam pañhavimaṃsakā ye.

*Paridevatī socati hīnavādo ti. Paridevatī ti aññaṃ mayā*  
 āvajjitaṃ, aññaṃ cintitaṃ, aññaṃ upadhāritaṃ, aññaṃ  
 upalakkhitaṃ; so mahāpakkho mahāpariso mahāparivāro  
 parisā cāyaṃ vaggā na samaggā, samaggāya<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup>hotu kathā-  
 sallāpo<sup>5</sup>, puna bhañjissāmi ti <sup>6</sup>yo evarūpo<sup>6</sup> vācāpalāpo vip-  
 palāpo lālappo<sup>7</sup> lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ ti, paridevatī.  
*Socati* ti tassa jayo ti socati, mayhaṃ parājayo ti socati,  
 tassa lābho ti socati, mayhaṃ alābho ti socati, tassa yaso  
 ti socati, mayhaṃ ayaso ti socati, tassa pasamsā ti socati,  
 mayhaṃ nindā ti socati, tassa sukhaṃ ti socati, mayhaṃ  
 dukkhaṃ ti socati; so sakkato garukato mānito pūjito  
 apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhe-  
 sājjaaparikkhārānaṃ, aham asmi asakkato agarukato

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> vimamaṃsakāse here and below.

<sup>2</sup> S ca anuttanāti; see p. 167, n. 6.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. parisā; see p. 165, n. 1.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. parisāya.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hetukathā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> S yā evarūpā.

<sup>7</sup> S lālappā.

amānito apūjito anapacito<sup>1</sup> na lābhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-  
sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti socati kilamati  
paridevati urattālīm kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati ti pari-  
devati socati. *Hīnavādo* ti hīnavādo nihīnavādo pari-  
hīnavādo parihāpitavādo na paripūrivādo ti, paridevati  
socati hīnavādo.

*Upaccagā man ti anutthunāti*<sup>2</sup> ti. So maṃ vādena vādaṃ  
accagā upaccagā atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti evaṃ  
pi *upaccagā man ti*; athavā vādena vādaṃ abhibhavitvā  
ajjhottharivitvā pariyādītvā maddītvā<sup>3</sup> carati viharati iriyati  
vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, evaṃ pi upaccagā man ti.  
*Anutthunā*<sup>4</sup> vuccati vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lalappo<sup>5</sup> lālap-  
pāyanā lālappāyitattan ti, upaccagā man ti anutthunāti.  
Ten āha Bhagavā :

Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnaṃ āhu  
apāhataṃ pañhavimamsakā ye,  
paridevati socati hīnavādo,  
upaccagā man ti anutthunāti<sup>6</sup> ti.

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,  
etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,  
etam pi disvā virame kathojjaṃ,  
na<sup>7</sup> h' aññad-atth' atthi pasamsa-  
lābhā. 5.

*Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā* ti. Samanā ti<sup>8</sup> ye keci<sup>8</sup> ito  
bahiddhā paribbājupagatā<sup>9</sup> paribbājakasamāpannā<sup>9</sup>. Ete  
diṭṭhikalabhā diṭṭhibhaṇḍanā diṭṭhiviggahā diṭṭhivivādā  
diṭṭhimedhagā *samaṇesu jātā* sañjātā nibbattā abhinib-  
battā<sup>10</sup> pātubhūtā ti, ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā.

*Etesu ugghātinighāti hoti* ti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhā-  
lābho hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamsā<sup>11</sup> hoti, sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> Si appacito.

<sup>2</sup> S canuttanāti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S maddayitvā.

<sup>4</sup> S anuttanā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om. ; S lālappā.

<sup>6</sup> S catutthanati.

<sup>7</sup> Si S nā ; see below pp. 168, 169.

<sup>8</sup> S kecito.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> S paribbajasamāpannā.

<sup>11</sup> S nindāpasamso.

khaṃ hoti, somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ hoti, <sup>1</sup>anunayapatighaṃ hoti, <sup>2</sup>ugghātinighāti hoti<sup>2</sup>, anurodhavirodho hoti<sup>1</sup>; jayena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, parājayena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti, lābhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, alābhena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, yasena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, ayasena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, paṣaṃsāya cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, nindāya cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, sukkena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, dukkheṇa cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, somanassena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, domanassena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, unṇatiyā cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, oṇatiyā cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti ti, etesu ugghātinighāti<sup>4</sup> hoti.

*Etam pi disvā virame kathojjan ti.* <sup>5</sup>*Etam pi disvā ti* <sup>5</sup>etam ādīnavam disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalāhesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggāhesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti. *Etam*<sup>6</sup> *pi disvā virame kathojjan ti.* Kathojjaṃ vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanam viggāho vivādo medhagam<sup>7</sup>; athavā kathojjan ti anojavanti sā<sup>8</sup> kathā. Kathojjaṃ na kareyya, kalahaṃ na kareyya, bhaṇḍanam na kareyya, viggāham na kareyya, vivādam na kareyya, medhagam na kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggāhavivādamedhagam pajābeyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggāhavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>9</sup> vippayutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena<sup>10</sup> cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā virame kathojjam.

*Na*<sup>11</sup> *h'aññal-atth' atthi paṣaṃsalābhā* ti. Paṣaṃsalābhā<sup>12</sup> añño attho n'atthi attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko va attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā

<sup>1-1</sup> Si anunayapatighātinighāti hoti anurodhavirodho hoti.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ugghātitanigghātitaṃ; S na ugghātinigghātitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S nigghātitaṃ *here and below.* <sup>4</sup> S °nigghāti.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si *om.*; S *evam pi.* <sup>6</sup> S *evam.*

<sup>7</sup> S medhakam, *often.* <sup>8</sup> *See above, p. 163, l. 22.*

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissaṭo. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādikatena, *throughout.*

<sup>11</sup> *See above, p. 167, n. 7.* <sup>12</sup> Si *om.*

attho gambhiro vā attho, gūlho<sup>1</sup> va attho paṭicchanno vā  
attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho,  
nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno va attho, paramattho vā attho  
<sup>2</sup>n'atthi na samvijjati n'upalabbhati<sup>2</sup> ti, na h'aññad-atth'  
atthi pasamsalābhā. Ten'aha Bhagavā :

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,  
etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,  
etam pi disvā virame kathojjam,  
na<sup>3</sup> h'aññad-atth' atthi pasamsalābhā ti.

Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti  
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,  
so hassati<sup>4</sup> uṇṇamati-cca tena  
pappuyya<sup>5</sup> tam attham yathā mano  
a hu. 6.

*Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti ti. Tatthā ti sakāya  
ditthiyā sakāya khantiya sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā.  
Pasamsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito hoti ti, pasamsito vā  
pana tattha hoti.*

*Akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiyaparisāya  
vā brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samaṇapari-  
sāya vā majjhe attano vādaṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā anuvā-  
daṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā thambhayitvā brūhayitvā dīpa-  
yitvā jotayitvā voharitvā pariggaṇhitvā ti, akkhāya vādaṃ  
parisāya majjhe.*

*So hassati uṇṇamati-cca tenā ti. So tena jayatthena  
tuṭṭho hoti haṭṭho paḥaṭṭho attamano paripuṇṇasaṃ-  
kappo; athavā dantavidamaṃsakam hasamāno ti, so hassati.  
Uṇṇamati-cca tenā ti so tena jayatthena uṇṇato hoti*

<sup>1</sup> *Codd.* gūlho.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalab-  
bhantī.

<sup>3</sup> Si S (*and* B<sup>v</sup> *apparently*) nā.

<sup>4</sup> Si hassati *always*; B<sup>v</sup> hasati *always*; S bhāseti *for*  
so hassati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sampuyya *always*.

uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassā ti, so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena.

*Pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū<sup>1</sup> ti. <sup>2</sup>Taṃ jayattham<sup>2</sup> pappuyya pāpunitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā yathāmano ahū ti yathāmano ahu, yathācitto ahu. yathāsaṅkappo ahu, yathāviññāno<sup>3</sup> ahū ti, pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahu. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hoti  
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,  
so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena  
pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū ti.

Yā uṇṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,  
mānātimānaṃ vadate<sup>4</sup> paṇ' eso,  
etaṃ pi disvā na vivādayetha,  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. 7.

*Yā uṇṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabhūmī ti. Yā uṇṇatī uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā<sup>5</sup> cittassa sā tassa vighātabhūmī<sup>5</sup> ugghātabhūmi pīlanabhūmi ghaṭṭanabhūmi upaddavabhūmi upasaggabhūmī ti, yā uṇṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi.*

*Mānātimānaṃ vadate<sup>6</sup> paṇ' eso ti. So puggalo mānañ ca vadatī<sup>6</sup> atimānañ ca vadatī<sup>6</sup> ti, mānātimānaṃ vadate<sup>6</sup> paṇ' eso.*

*Etaṃ pi disvā na vivādayethā<sup>7</sup> ti. Etaṃ ādinavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, diṭṭhikalāhesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggāhesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū<sup>8</sup> ti, etaṃ pi disvā. Na*

<sup>1</sup> S āhu.

<sup>2-2</sup> S atīyattam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °viññāko.

<sup>4</sup> S carate *always*; see n. 6.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cittassāti yā uṇṇatī sā tassa vighātabhūmī ti sā tassa vighātabhūmi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> carate (*three times*); but caratī ti; S has carate, caratī, caratī ti, carase.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivādiyethā.

<sup>8</sup> S °medhakesu.

*civādayethā*<sup>1</sup> ti na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam pajahēyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto patinissatṭho<sup>2</sup> vippamutto<sup>3</sup> visamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā na vivādayetha<sup>4</sup>.

*Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī ti.* *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā patieccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā<sup>5</sup> sammappadhānakusalā idhippādakusalā<sup>5</sup> indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā. Te kusalā diṭṭhikalahena diṭṭhibhaṇḍanena diṭṭhiviggahena diṭṭhivivādena diṭṭhimedhagena *suddhiṃ*<sup>6</sup> visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ *na vadanti* na kathenti na<sup>7</sup> bhaṇanti<sup>7</sup> na dīpayanti na voharanti ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yā unṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,  
mānātimānam vadate pan' eso,  
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha,  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti.

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho  
abhiḅajjam eti paṭisūram iccham,  
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra<sup>8</sup>,  
pubb' eva n' atthī yadidaṃ yu-  
dhāya. 8.

*Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho ti.* *Sūro* ti sūro viro vikkanto abhirū<sup>9</sup> achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī. *Rājakhadāya puṭṭho* ti rājakhadāniyena rājabhojanīyena puṭṭho

<sup>1</sup> S vivādiyethā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S nissaṭo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> vippayutto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> vivādiyetha: S dayetha.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S suddhi . . . parimutti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sūram *always*.

<sup>9</sup> *Codd.* abhirū.



posito āpādito paṭipādito<sup>1</sup> vadḍhito ti, sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho.

*Abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchan ti.* So gajjanto uggajjanto *abhigajjanto* eti upeti upagacchati *paṭisūram* paṭipūrisaṃ paṭisattum paṭimallaṃ *icchanto* sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto ti, abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchaṃ.

*Yen' eva so tena palehi sūrā*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Yen' eva so* diṭṭhigatiko<sup>3</sup> *tena palehi*<sup>3</sup>: ten' eva vaja<sup>4</sup>, tena gaccha, tena abhikkama<sup>5</sup>; so tuyhaṃ paṭisūro paṭipūriso paṭisattu paṭimallo ti, yen' eva so tena palehi sūra<sup>6</sup>.

*Pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṃ yudhāyā* ti. *Pubb' eva* bodhiyā mūle ye<sup>7</sup> paṭisenikarā kilesā paṭilomakarā paṭikaṇṭakakarā<sup>8</sup> paṭipakkhakarā, te n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā dadḍhā. *Yadidaṃ yudhāyā* ti yadidaṃ yuddhatthāyā kalahatthāyā<sup>9</sup> bhaṇḍanatthāyā viggahatthāyā vivādatthāyā medhagatthāyā ti' pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṃ yudhāyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho  
abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchaṃ,  
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra,  
pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti.

Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti<sup>10</sup>,  
idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti,  
te tvam vadassū<sup>11</sup> na hi te 'dha atthi  
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā<sup>12</sup>. 9.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sūran ti.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si na paleti.

<sup>4</sup> Si vajja.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atikkamā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sūraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S ye 'va.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭikaṇṭakakarā.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivāda<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Codd. vadassu.

<sup>12</sup> Si <sup>o</sup>kattā; B<sup>p</sup> <sup>o</sup>kata; S <sup>o</sup>katvā.

*Ye ditthim uggayha vivādiyanti*<sup>1</sup> ti. *Ye*<sup>2</sup> *dvāsaṭṭhiyā ditthigatānaṃ*<sup>2</sup> *aññataraññataraṃ ditthigataṃ gahetvā*<sup>3</sup> *uggahitvā ganhitvā*<sup>3</sup> *parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā cirā-diyanti*<sup>1</sup>, *kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi*<sup>4</sup>; *kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ, pacchā avaca; pacchā vacanīyaṃ, pure avaca; adhi-cinṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito si, cara, vādappamokkhāya nibbedhehi*<sup>5</sup> *vā sace pahosī ti, ye ditthim uggayha vivādiyanti.*

*Idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti* ti. *Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti vādiyanti* kathenti<sup>6</sup> *bhaṇanti*<sup>7</sup> *dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato*<sup>8</sup> *loko . . . pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti vādiyanti* kathenti *bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti* ti, *idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti.*

*Te traṃ vadassū, na hi te 'dha*<sup>9</sup> *atthi vādami jāte paṭisenikattā* ti. *Te traṃ ditthigatike vadassū*<sup>10</sup> *vādena vādaṃ*<sup>10</sup> *niggahena niggahaṃ, paṭikkammaṃ paṭikkammaṃ, visesena visesam, paṭivisesena paṭivisesam, āvedhiyāya āvedhiyaṃ, nibbedhiyāya nibbedhiyaṃ, chedena chedaṃ, maṇḍalena maṇḍalaṃ; te tuyhaṃ paṭisūrā paṭipurisā paṭisattū paṭimallā ti te tvam vadassu. Na hi te 'dha*<sup>11</sup> *atthi vādami jāte paṭisenikattā* ti: *vāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte ye*<sup>12</sup> *paṭisenikattā*<sup>13</sup> *paṭi-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivāda°.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dvāsaṭṭhiditthi°; S dvāsaṭṭhiyaṃ ditthi°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ganhitvā ugganhitvā. <sup>4</sup> S jānāmi.

<sup>5</sup> S nipajjehi.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S bhaṇanti here and below.

<sup>8</sup> Si assassato as often.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> Si om.: B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ye 'va.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā; S katvā.

lomakattā<sup>1</sup> paṭikaṇṭakakattā<sup>2</sup> paṭipakkhakattā<sup>3</sup> kalahaṃ  
kareyyuṃ, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyyuṃ, viggahaṃ kareyyuṃ,  
vivādaṃ kareyyuṃ, medhagaṃ kareyyuṃ, *te n' atthi* na  
santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā  
vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhappattikā ñāṇagginā  
dadḍhā ti, te tvam vadassū na hi te 'dha atthi vādamhi  
jāte paṭisenikattā<sup>4</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti,  
idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti,  
te tvam vadassu na hi te 'dha<sup>5</sup> atthi  
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti  
diṭṭhihi diṭṭhim avirujjhamāṇā,  
tesu tvam<sup>7</sup> kiṃ labhetho<sup>7</sup> Pasūra,  
yesidha n' atthi param uggahītaṃ. 10.

*Visenikatvā pana ye caranti* ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā ;  
kāyaduccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, mano-  
duccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo<sup>8</sup> mārasenā, doso mārasenā,  
moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā  
macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno  
atimāno mado pamādo<sup>9</sup> sabbe kilesā sabbe ducaritā<sup>9</sup>  
sabbe darathā sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusala-  
bhisamkhārā mārasenā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

\* Kāmā te pathamā senā, dutiyārati vuccati  
. . . pe . . . jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā sabbe ca  
paṭisenikarā kilesā jītā<sup>10</sup> ca parājītā ca<sup>10</sup> bhaggā vippa-

\* Sn. 436-439.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S paṭilomaṃ katvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S paṭikkantaṃ katvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S paṭipakkhaṃ katvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S katvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā : S °katvā.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kicca labhetha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lobho.

<sup>9-9</sup> S sabbakilesā, sabbaduccaritā.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> S om.

luggā<sup>1</sup> parammukhā; tena vuccanti<sup>2</sup> visenikatvā<sup>3</sup> ye ti arahanto khīnāsavā. Carantī ti caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpentī ti, visenikatvā pana ye caranti.

Diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā ti. Yesam<sup>4</sup> dvāsattḥi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samuechinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipasaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daddhāni; te diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā<sup>5</sup> aghaṭṭiyamānā<sup>6</sup> appaṭihaññamānā appaṭihatamānā ti, diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā.

Tesu tvam<sup>7</sup> kiṃ labhetho<sup>7</sup> Pasūra<sup>8</sup> ti; tesu arahantesu khīnāsavesu kiṃ labhetho paṭisūra<sup>9</sup> paṭipurisa paṭisattu paṭimallā ti, tesu tvam kiṃ labhetho Pasūra<sup>10</sup>.

Yesidha n' atthī param uggahītan ti yesam arahantānaṃ khīnāsavānaṃ idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ ti gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ<sup>11</sup> ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi na samvijjati<sup>12</sup> n' upalambhati<sup>12</sup>; pahīnaṃ samuechinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ nānagginā daddhan ti, yesidha n' atthī param uggahītaṃ. Ten'aha Bhagavā:

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti  
diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā,  
tesu tvam kiṃ labhetho Pasūra,  
yesidha n' atthī param uggahītan ti.

Atha tvam pavitakkam<sup>13</sup> āgamā  
manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,  
dhonena yugam<sup>14</sup> samāgamā,  
na hi tvam sakkhasi sampayātave<sup>15</sup>. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Si °luttā; S °luggā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S visenikatvā ti.

<sup>4</sup> Si S tesam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ul.* ap(p)ativirujjhamānā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> aghaṭṭi°; S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> <sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> kicca labhetha *here and below*; S ki lebhetha.

<sup>8</sup> S paṃsurā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S paṭisūraṃ . . . paṭimallan ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pasūraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ul.* abhiniviṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S °anti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> savitakkam āgama, *always*.

<sup>14</sup> S sugam māgama.

<sup>15</sup> S sampasātave, *below* °passātave *and* °passātave.

*Atha traṇṇ pavitakkam āgamā ti.* Athā ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjana-siliṭṭhataṭṭā padānupubbataṭṭa-m-etam, athā ti. *Pavitakkam āgamā ti* takkento<sup>1</sup> vitakkento<sup>1</sup> saṃkappento<sup>1</sup>: Jayo nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati? katham niggahaṇṇ karissāmi? katham paṭikammaṇṇ karissāmi? <sup>2</sup>katham visesaṇṇ karissāmi<sup>2</sup> katham paṭivisesaṇṇ karissāmi? katham āvedhiyaṇṇ karissāmi? katham nibbedhiyaṇṇ karissāmi? katham chedaṇṇ karissāmi? katham maṇḍalaṇṇ karissāmi? ti evaṇṇ takkento vitakkento saṃkappento āgato 'si upāgato 'si sampatto 'si mayā saddhiṇṇ samāgato 'sī ti, atha traṇṇ pavitakkam āgamā.

*Manasā ditthigatāni cintayanto ti.* Mano<sup>3</sup> ti yaṇṇ cittaṇṇ mano mānasaṇṇ hadayaṇṇ paṇḍaraṇṇ mano manāyatanam manindriyaṇṇ viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho, tājā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittena *ditthigatāni*<sup>4</sup> cinto vicinto; sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṇṇmaraṇā ti vā ti, manasā ditthigatāni cintayanto.

*Dhonenā yugaṇṇ samāgamā, na hi traṇṇ sakkhasi sampayātare ti.* Dhonā<sup>5</sup> vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi. Kimkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kayaduccaritaṇṇ dhutaṇṇ ca dhotaṇṇ ca sandhotaṇṇ ca niddhotaṇṇ ca . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā sammāditthiyā micchaditthi<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>dhutā ca dhotaṇṇ ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca<sup>7</sup> . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotaṇṇ ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; athavā ariyena atthaṇṇgikena maggena sabbe akusalā<sup>8</sup>, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotaṇṇ ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Bhagavā imehi dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samu-

<sup>1</sup> Si °anto.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> See above.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ditthiṇṇ

<sup>5</sup> See above, p. 77.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sammāsaṅkappena micchāsaṅkappo.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kilesā.

peto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>1</sup> saman-  
nāgato; tasmā Bhagavā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo  
dhutakilesa dhutaparilāho ti<sup>2</sup> dhono ti<sup>2</sup>. Dhonena yugaṃ  
samāgamā na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti. Pasūro  
paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā  
saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā<sup>3</sup> samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ  
gaṇhituṃ<sup>4</sup> sākacchetuṃ sallapituṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajji-  
tuṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīno nihīno  
omako lāmako jatukko<sup>5</sup> paritto. So hi Bhagavā aggo ca  
setṭho ca viseṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca pavaro ca. Yathā  
saso na-ppaṭibalo mattena mātaṅgena saddhiṃ yugaṃ  
samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā  
koṭṭhako na-ppaṭibalo sihena migaraññā saddhiṃ yugaṃ  
samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā  
vacchako taruṇako dhenupako na-ppaṭibalo usabhena  
balakkakunā<sup>6</sup> saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā  
yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā dhamko na-ppaṭibalo garu-  
ḷena venateyyena saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā  
yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā caṇḍālo na-ppaṭibalo raññā  
cakkavattinā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā  
yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā paṃsupisācako na-ppaṭibalo  
Indena devaraññā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā  
yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; evam eva Pasūro paribbājako  
na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhiṃ  
yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ  
sākacchetuṃ sallapituṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjitū. Taṃ  
kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīnapañño nihīnapañño  
omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño.  
So hi Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javana-  
pañño<sup>7</sup> tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño<sup>8</sup> paññāppabheda-  
kusalo pabhinnañño adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesāraj-  
jappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisasiho purisanāgo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.<sup>2</sup> Si om.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samāgamam.<sup>4</sup> S masitvā.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chatukko *as usual*.<sup>6</sup> *Sic* B<sup>p</sup> Si; S calukkakunā (balakkatunā?).<sup>7</sup> S om.<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* javanapañño.

purisājañño purisadhodayho anantañāno anantatejo anantayaso addho<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano dhanavā netā<sup>2</sup> vinetā anunetā saññāpetā<sup>3</sup> nijjhāpetā pekkhatā<sup>4</sup> pasāretā<sup>5</sup>. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido; maggānugā ca<sup>6</sup> pan'assa etarahi<sup>6</sup> sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubbūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammasāmi<sup>7</sup> tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ<sup>8</sup> adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāya; atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbakārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchanti; yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāma atthi<sup>11</sup> jānītappaṃ, attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho gambhīro vā attho, gulho<sup>12</sup> vā attho paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho<sup>13</sup>, sabbam taṃ anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. <sup>14</sup> Sabbam kāyakammaṃ<sup>14</sup> Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivattati<sup>15</sup>, sabbam vacīkammaṃ ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbam manokammaṃ ñāṇānuparivattati. Atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ. Neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> *Codl.* addho.

<sup>2</sup> S ninnetā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññāpetā.

<sup>4</sup> S upekkhetā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pasādetā.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si pana etarahi.

<sup>7</sup> S dhammassāmi.

<sup>8</sup> Si aññātaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aphussitam.

<sup>10</sup> S ñeyyaṃ, *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* dhammaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> *Codl.* gulho.

<sup>13</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>14-14</sup> S sabbakāya<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñāṇamu<sup>o</sup>.

na-pparivattati<sup>1</sup>, ñāṇaṃ atikkamivā neyyapatho n' atthi, aññamaññapariyantatṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnam samuggapaṭalanam sammāphusitānaṃ<sup>2</sup> heṭṭhimam samuggapaṭalam uparimam nātivattati, uparimam samuggapaṭalam heṭṭhimam nātivattati, aññamaññapariyantatṭhāyino; evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññapariyantatṭhāyino: yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñānapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ, neyyaṃ atikkamivā ñāṇaṃ na-pparivattati<sup>3</sup>, ñāṇaṃ atikkamivā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññapariyantatṭhāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākamkhaṭṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppāda-paṭibaddhā, sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ<sup>4</sup> sattānaṃ Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> āsayaṃ<sup>6</sup> jānāti anusayaṃ jānāti caritaṃ jānāti adhimuttiṃ jānāti, appaja-kkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako<sup>7</sup> sabrahmako<sup>7</sup> sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī<sup>8</sup> pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalam upādāya anto mahāsamudde<sup>9</sup> parivattanti: evam eva sadevako loko samārako<sup>7</sup> sabrahmako<sup>7</sup> sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī<sup>8</sup> pajā<sup>10</sup> sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garuḷam venateyyam upādāya<sup>11</sup> ākāsassa padese parivattanti<sup>12</sup>, evam eva ye pi te Sāriputtasamāpaññāya<sup>13</sup> te<sup>14</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na pavattati; S na-ppavattati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sammāphuss<sup>o</sup>; S sammāvass<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na-ppavattati.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* ca.

<sup>5</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anusayaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S *ad.* loko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sasamaṇa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S *ad.* udakaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S pajāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* anto.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parivattati.

<sup>13</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> samāpaññā.

<sup>14</sup> S yathā.



Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ deva-  
manussānaṃ paññaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhati<sup>2</sup>.  
Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapati-  
paṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipunā kataparappavādā vālave-  
dhirūpā vobhindantā<sup>3</sup> maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhi-  
gatāni, te pañhe abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathā-  
gataṃ upasamkamitvā pucchanti<sup>4</sup> gūlhāni ca paṭicchannāni  
ca<sup>4</sup>, kathitā<sup>5</sup> ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup> honti  
niddiṭṭhakāraṇā<sup>6</sup> upakkhittakā<sup>7</sup> ca. Te<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato sam-  
pajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> tattha atirocati<sup>10</sup> yadidam  
paññāyā ti, dhonena yugaṃ<sup>11</sup> samāgamā na<sup>11</sup> hi tvaṃ  
sakkhasi sampayātave. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Atha tvaṃ pavitakkam<sup>12</sup> āgamā  
manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,  
dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā,  
na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti.

AṬṬHAMO<sup>13</sup> PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO<sup>14</sup> NIṬṬHITO<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* abhibhavitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* yeva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te bhindantā.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5-5</sup> S vajjikā ca dho pañca bhagavato.

<sup>6</sup> S °karakā.

<sup>7</sup> S °khittatā.

<sup>8</sup> S tenā (tena ?).

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* va ; S *ad.* ca.

<sup>10</sup> S ārocāti.

<sup>11-11</sup> S samāgamaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sa° (*as before*).

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>14</sup> S pasurasutti aṭṭhamo niddeso.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto.

NAVAMO<sup>1</sup> MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESΟ<sup>2</sup>.

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca<sup>3</sup> Rāgaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ;  
kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ,  
pādā pi naṃ samphusitaṃ na icche. 1.

*Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca<sup>3</sup> Rāgaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ ti Taṇhañ ca<sup>5</sup> Aratiñ ca Rāgañ ca māradhītarō disvā passitvā<sup>5</sup>, methunadhamme chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā nāhosī ti, disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ.*

*Kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ pādā pi naṃ samphusitaṃ na icche ti kim' ev' idaṃ sarīraṃ<sup>6</sup> muttapuṇṇaṃ karīsapuṇṇaṃ semhapuṇṇaṃ rudhirapuṇṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> atṭhisamghātaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ<sup>8</sup> rudhiramaṃsāvālepanaṃ cammāvanaddhaṃ<sup>9</sup> chaviyā paṭicchannaṃ chiddāva-chiddaṃ uggharim<sup>10</sup> maggharim<sup>11</sup> kimisaṃghanisevitaṃ<sup>12</sup> nānakalimalaparipūraṃ pādena akkamitaṃ na iccheyyaṃ<sup>13</sup>. Kuto pana samvāso vā samāgamo vā ti, kim ev'*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> māgaṇḍikasutti anukkati; S maggandiyasutta ti anukkati.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S al. ca.

<sup>5-5</sup> S arapuṇṇaṃ karīsapuṇṇaṃ semhapuṇṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.; S al. some words from the following sentence.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ruhirap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S nahārus<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Sic Si v.l.; Si cammāvinaddhaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> cammāvinandhaṃ; S cammāvanandaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uggharantaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paggharantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S <sup>o</sup>saghānisevitaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S iccheyya.

idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ pādā pi naṃ samphusitaṃ na icche.

<sup>1</sup> Anacchariyañ <sup>2</sup> c' etaṃ manusso <sup>3</sup> yaṃ <sup>4</sup> dibbe kāme patthayanto mānussake kāme na iccheyya, mānussake vā kāme patthayanto dibbe kāme na iccheyya : yaṃ tvaṃ ubho pi na icchasi, na sādīyasi na patthesi na pihesi nābhijappasi, kin te dassanaṃ, katamāya tvaṃ <sup>5</sup> diṭṭhiyā samannāgato ? ti pucchati <sup>6</sup> ti<sup>1</sup>.

Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ  
nāhosi chando api methunasmim :  
kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ,  
pādā pi naṃ samphusitaṃ na icche ti.

Etādīsañ ce ratanaṃ na icchasi<sup>7</sup>  
nāriṃ narindehi bahūhi patthitaṃ,  
diṭṭhigataṃ sīlavatānujīvitaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
bhavūpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisaṃ. 2.

Idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hoti

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
dhammesu<sup>9</sup> niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
passañ<sup>10</sup> ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya  
ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ. 3.

*Idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hoti* ti. *Idaṃ vadāmī ti* idaṃ vadāmī, etaṃ vadāmī, ettakaṃ vadāmī, ettāvataṃ vadāmī, <sup>11</sup> idaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ vadāmī<sup>11</sup>, sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā ti<sup>12</sup>. *Na tassa hoti* ti na mayhaṃ <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> hoti ettāvataṃ vadāmī ti na tassa<sup>14</sup> hoti ti, idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hoti.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aniccariyañ ; S aniccayañ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mānusso.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tvā.

<sup>6</sup> S vuccati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> icchati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sīlavataṃ nujīvitaṃ ; S sīlabbataṃ nujīvitaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na ca dh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>11-11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> S ad. na mayhaṃ.

<sup>14-14</sup> Si om.

*Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā* taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti; yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

*Dhammesu*<sup>2</sup> *niccheyya samuggahūta* ti. *Dhammesu*<sup>3</sup> dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā<sup>4</sup> vinicchinitvā<sup>5</sup> vicinitvā<sup>6</sup> pavicinitvā<sup>6</sup> tulayitvā tīrayitvā<sup>7</sup> vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho<sup>8</sup> vilaggāho varaggāho<sup>9</sup> koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccaṃ taccchaṃ tathaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adbhimuttaṃ n' atthi<sup>10</sup> na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati; pahinaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñānagginā daḍḍhan ti<sup>11</sup>, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ.

*Passaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāyā* ti diṭṭhīsu ādīnaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi na parāmasāmi na<sup>13</sup> abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā na<sup>13</sup> abhinivisitabbā ti<sup>6</sup>, evaṃ pi passaṇ<sup>12</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya*. Athavā sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro<sup>14</sup> diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ sadukkaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ<sup>15</sup> sapariḷāhaṃ, na nibbidhāya<sup>16</sup>, na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya saṃvattatī ti diṭṭhīsu ādīnaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā,<sup>17</sup> na abhinivisitabbā<sup>17</sup> ti, evaṃ pi passaṇ<sup>12</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya*.

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* api ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na ca dh<sup>c</sup>; S na dh<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti (°sū ti).

<sup>4</sup> S nicchinditvā.

<sup>5</sup> Si vinicchitvā; S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S odisaggāho.

<sup>9</sup> S para<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>11</sup> S *ad.* na ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nābhi<sup>o</sup> *here and below*.

<sup>14</sup> S °kantāram, *here and below*, p. 6, 1.

<sup>15</sup> S upāyāsaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S nibbidā.

<sup>17-17</sup> S anabhi<sup>o</sup>.

Asassato<sup>1</sup> loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhigatam etam diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷahaṃ, na nibbidhāya<sup>3</sup>, na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya samvattati ti diṭṭhīsu<sup>4</sup> ādinavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti<sup>7</sup> evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. <sup>8</sup> Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo nirayasamvattanikā<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pīṭṭhivīsayasamvattanikā ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.

Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti<sup>11</sup>, evam pi<sup>11</sup> passaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *prejic* athavā sassato loko.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °visukam.

<sup>3</sup> S nibbidāya.

<sup>4</sup> S idam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gahitā.

<sup>7</sup> Si bhavanti; S vasanti.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> S *om. down to the second following* athavā.

<sup>9</sup> Si nirīya°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayañ.

<sup>11</sup> S *om.*

*Ajjhattasantiṃ*<sup>1</sup> *pacinaṃ adassan ti* <sup>2</sup>*ajjhattaṃ santiṃ* <sup>2</sup>,  
*ajjhattaṃ rāgassa santiṃ*, *dosassa santiṃ*, *mohassa santiṃ*,  
*kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya mac-*  
*chariyassa māyāya sūṭheyyassa*<sup>3</sup> *thambhassa sārāmbhassa*  
*mānassa atimānassa madassa*<sup>4</sup> *pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ*  
*sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ*  
*sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santiṃ*<sup>5</sup>  
*vūpasantiṃ nibbutiṃ paṭipassaddhiṃ.*

*Pacinaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *ti pacinanto vicinanto*<sup>7</sup> *pavicinanto*<sup>8</sup> *tula-*  
*yanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.* Sabbe  
*saṃkhārā aniccā ti pacinanto*<sup>9</sup> *vicinanto pavicinanto*<sup>7</sup>  
*tulayanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.*  
 Sabbe *saṃkhārā dukkhā ti*, sabbe *dhammā anattā ti*<sup>10</sup> . . .  
 pe . . . *yaṃ kiñci samudayaḍhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ niro-*  
*dhadhammaṃ ti pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto*<sup>7</sup> *tula-*  
*yanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.*

*Adassan ti adassaṃ adakkhiṃ*<sup>11</sup> *passiṃ*<sup>12</sup> *paṭivijjhiṃ*<sup>13</sup>  
*ti*, *ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ*<sup>14</sup>. Ten āha Bhagavā :

Idaṃ vadāmi ti na tassa hoti

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

dhammesu<sup>15</sup> niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,

passañ<sup>16</sup> ca diṭṭhisu anuggahāya

ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ ti.

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni.

iti Māgandiyō

te ve<sup>17</sup> munī brūsi anuggahāya,

ajjhattasantiṃ ti yaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ

kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ taṃ. 4.

<sup>1</sup> S °sandhi here and below.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sādheyyassa.

<sup>4</sup> Si sadassa.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. upasandhi (= upasantiṃ).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> santiṃ p°.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S pacinanto.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto and om. pe.

<sup>11</sup> S adukkhī.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apassiṃ : S om.

<sup>13</sup> S pativijjhan.

<sup>14</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na ca dh°.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>17</sup> S ce.

*Vinicchayā yāni pakappitānī ti. Vinicchayā*<sup>1</sup> vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhivinicchayā<sup>2</sup>. *Pakappitānī ti kappitā*<sup>3</sup> abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā ti pi pakappitā. Athavā aniccā samkhatā patiecasamuppannā khayadhamma vayadhammā virāgadhammā<sup>4</sup> nirodhadhammā viparināmadhammā ti pi pakappitā ti, vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni.

*Iti Māgaṇḍiyo ti. Itī ti padasandhi*<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, itī ti<sup>6</sup>.

*Te ce munī brūsi anuggahāya ajjhattasanti ti*<sup>7</sup> *yam etam atthan ti*<sup>7</sup>. *Te ce ti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti. Anuggahāyā ti. Diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passantō diṭṭhīyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhiniṅvisāmi*<sup>8</sup> *ti paggaṇhāsi*<sup>9</sup>. *Ajjhattasanti ti ca bhaṇasi. Yam etam atthan ti yam paramatthan ti, te*<sup>2</sup> *ve*<sup>2</sup> *munī brūsi anuggahāya, ajjhattasanti*<sup>10</sup> *ti yam etam atthan.*

*Kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ tau ti. Kathaṃ*<sup>11</sup> *nū ti*<sup>11</sup> *samsayapucchā*<sup>12</sup> *vimatipucchā dvelhakapucchā anekaṃsapucchā*<sup>13</sup>. *Evaṃ nu kho,*<sup>14</sup> *na nu kho, kin nu kho*<sup>14</sup>, *kathaṃ nu kho ti, kathaṃ nu*<sup>8</sup>.

*Dhīrehi*<sup>15</sup> *ti paṇḍitehi paññavantehi buddhimantehi ñāṇīhi vibhāvīhi medhāvīhi. Paveditaṃ ti veditaṃ paveditaṃ*<sup>16</sup> *ācikkhitaṃ desitaṃ pañṇapitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> Si vinicchayāni.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pakappitā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °dhammāni.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* pe *and ad.* padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* Māgaṇḍiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ samkhā samaññatti vohāro. Iti Māgaṇḍiyo ti.

<sup>7-7</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S *om.*

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* *and ad.* ca bhaṇasi.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> padasaṅ.

<sup>13</sup> S *ad.* kiṃ nu kho.

<sup>14-14</sup> S *om.*

<sup>15</sup> S *ad.* dhīrehi.

<sup>16</sup> S *om.*

vivaritaṃ<sup>1</sup> vibhajitaṃ<sup>2</sup> uttānīkataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti, kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ taṃ. Ten āha Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>:

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni,  
iti Māgandīyo  
te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya,  
ajjhattasanti ti yam etaṃ atthaṃ  
kathaṃ nu dhīrehi<sup>4</sup> paveditaṃ taṃ<sup>4</sup>?

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñānena,  
Māgandīyā ti Bhagavā  
sīlabbatena pi na suddhim āha  
adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā<sup>5</sup> aññā<sup>6</sup>  
asīlatā abbatā<sup>7</sup> no pi tena,  
ete ca nissajja anuggahāya  
santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe<sup>8</sup>. 5.

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇeṇā ti. Diṭṭhena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Sutena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. <sup>9</sup> Diṭṭhasutena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. <sup>9</sup> Ñānena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi<sup>10</sup>, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena.

Māgandīyā ti Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandīyā ti Bhagavā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivaraṇaṃ ; S vivaṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vibhattaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* brāhmaṇo.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paveditaṃ taṃ ; S paveditaṃ ti.

<sup>5</sup> S asutiyā.

<sup>6</sup> S aññana.

<sup>7</sup> S abhabbatā *here and below*.

<sup>8</sup> S jappeyya.

<sup>9-9</sup> S *om.*

<sup>10</sup> S bhaṇesi *as oñce*.



*Sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āhā ti sīlena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi*<sup>1</sup>, *na dīpayasi*<sup>2</sup> *na voharasi*<sup>2</sup>. *Vattena*<sup>3</sup> *pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Sīlabbatenā*<sup>4</sup> *pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha.*

*Adiṭṭhiyā assutiya*<sup>5</sup> *aññā*<sup>6</sup> *asīlata abbatā*<sup>7</sup> *no pi tenā ti. Diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā, dasavatthukā sammādiṭṭhi: atthi dīnaṃ, atthi yitthaṃ, atthi huttaṃ, atthi sukataḍḍakkaṭṭānaṃ kammaṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā*<sup>8</sup> *sammāpaṭi-pannā, ye imaṅ ca*<sup>9</sup> *lokaṃ paraṅ ca lokaṃ sayama*<sup>10</sup> *abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti ti.*

*Savanaṃ pi icchitabbāṃ: parato ghoso, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ*<sup>11</sup> *jātakāṃ abbhūta-dhammaṃ*<sup>12</sup> *vedallaṃ.*

*Ñānaṃ pi icchitabbāṃ: kammassakataṃ*<sup>13</sup> *ñānaṃ saccānulomikaṃ*<sup>14</sup> *ñānaṃ abhiññā ñānaṃ samāpattiñānaṃ*<sup>15</sup>.

*Sīlaṃ pi icchitabbāṃ: pātimokkhasaṃvaro*<sup>16</sup>.

*Vattaṃ pi icchitabbāṃ: aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni, ārañṇikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ tecīvarikaṅgaṃ sapa-dānacārikaṅgaṃ khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ nesajjikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ.*

*Adiṭṭhiyā assutiya*<sup>17</sup> *aññā*<sup>18</sup> *asīlatā abbatā*<sup>7</sup> *no pi tenā*

<sup>1</sup> S bhaṇasi ti.

<sup>2-2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> Si vattena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sīlabbatena.

<sup>5</sup> S asutiya.

<sup>6</sup> S aññāna.

<sup>7</sup> S abhābbatā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samaggatā; S sammāgatā.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> S iti uttakaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> Codd. abbhūtaḍḍh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> Si S °kata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> Si °anulomika<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S samāpattiya ṇ<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> S al. pi.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asutiya.

<sup>18</sup> S aññāna.

ti na pi <sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhimattena, na pi <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> savanamattena, na pi <sup>2</sup> ñāṇamattena, na <sup>3</sup> pi <sup>3</sup> sīlamattena, na <sup>3</sup> pi <sup>3</sup> vattamattena ajjhattasantipatto hoti, na pi vinā etehi dhammehi ajjhattasantim pāpunāti; api ca sambhārā ime dhammā honti <sup>4</sup> ajjhattasantim pāpunītuṃ adhigantuṃ phusituṃ <sup>5</sup> sacchikātun ti, adīṭṭhiyā assutiya <sup>6</sup> aññā <sup>7</sup> asīlatā abbatā no pi tena.

*Ete ca nissajja* <sup>8</sup> *anuggahāyā* ti ete <sup>9</sup> kaṇhapakkhikānaṃ <sup>10</sup> dhammānaṃ samugghātato pahānaṃ icchitabbam. Tedhātukesu kusalesu <sup>3</sup> dhammesu atammayatā <sup>11</sup> icchitabbā. Yato kaṇhapakkhikā <sup>12</sup> dhammā samugghātapaḥānena pahinā honti uechinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvamgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tedhātukesu ca kusalesu dhammesu atammayatā <sup>13</sup> hoti. Ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati. Athavā na <sup>3</sup> gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi ete ca <sup>14</sup> nissajja anuggahāya. Yato <sup>15</sup> taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca <sup>16</sup> māno ca pahinā honti, uechinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvamgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā <sup>17</sup>, ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca <sup>18</sup> apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca <sup>18</sup> pahinā honti, uechinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvamgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya.

*Santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe* ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā <sup>19</sup> santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā

<sup>1-1</sup> S °matenāpi.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> phassituṃ; S assituṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S aññana.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ete ti; S etehi.

<sup>11</sup> S ākampakamṃyathā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> akammayatā; S akammakamṃ yathā.

<sup>14</sup> S na.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samitattā throughout.

<sup>2-2</sup> S sevaṇamattenāpi.

<sup>4</sup> S hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S asutiya.

<sup>8</sup> S nisajja.

<sup>10</sup> S °pakkhiyānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S °pakkhiya.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>18-18</sup> S om.

santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mūnassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapari-lāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo<sup>1</sup> vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo.

*Anissāyā* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Taṇhānissayaṃ paḥāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhum anissāya, sotaṃ anissāya, ghānaṃ anissāya, jivhaṃ anissāya, kāyaṃ anissāya, manaṃ anissāya, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ eivaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atitaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme<sup>2</sup> anissāya agaṇhitvā aparāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, santo anissāya.

*Bhavaṃ na jappe* ti kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya, rūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya,<sup>3</sup> na pajappeyya<sup>3</sup>, na abhijappeyyā<sup>4</sup> ti, santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyaṃ na ñāṇena,

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha

adiṭṭhiyā assutiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> aññāṇā<sup>5</sup>

asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,

ete<sup>6</sup> ca nissajja anuggahāya

santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* upasanto.

<sup>2</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3 3</sup> S *om.*

<sup>4</sup> S *asutiyaṃ as usual.*

<sup>5</sup> S *aññāṇā as usual.*

<sup>6</sup> S *ad.* na.

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na  
ñāṇena

iti Māgandīyo

sīlabbatenā pi <sup>1</sup>na suddhim<sup>1</sup> āha

adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā<sup>2</sup> aññānā<sup>3</sup>

asīlatā abbatā<sup>4</sup> no pi tena,

maññām<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ momuham eva dham-  
mam,

diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim. 6.

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena ti diṭṭhiyā pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim <sup>6</sup>n' āha<sup>6</sup>, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi<sup>7</sup>. Sutena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim <sup>8</sup>n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi<sup>8</sup>. Diṭṭhasutena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim <sup>6</sup>muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi<sup>6</sup>. Ñāṇena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, no ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena.

Iti Māgandīyo ti. Iti ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . <sup>8</sup>anupubbatā-m-etam, itī ti<sup>8</sup>. Māgandīyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāman <sup>9</sup>ti, iti Māgandīyo<sup>9</sup>.

Sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āhā ti sīlena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim<sup>10</sup>; vattena<sup>11</sup> pi suddhim visuddhim parissuddhim<sup>10</sup> sīlabbatenā pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> PTS visuddhim.

<sup>2</sup> S asutiyā as usual.

<sup>3</sup> S aññāṇā as usual.

<sup>4</sup> S appathā.

<sup>5</sup> PTS maññe-m-ahaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> Si ad. na.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om. and ad. pe.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vatena.

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiya añāṇā asīlatā abbatā<sup>1</sup> no pi tenā ti diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, savanam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, ñāṇam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, <sup>2</sup>sīlam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, vattam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi<sup>2</sup>. Na sakkosi ekamsena anujānitum, na sakkosi ekamsena paṭikkhipitum ti, adiṭṭhiyā assutiya añāṇā asīlatā abbatā no pi tena.

<sup>3</sup>Maññām' ahaṃ <sup>3</sup>momuham eva dhamman ti momūhadhammo ayaṃ tuyhaṃ bāladhammo <sup>4</sup>aññādhhammo <sup>5</sup>amarāvikkhepadhammo <sup>6</sup>ti evaṃ <sup>7</sup>maññāmi, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>jānāmi, evaṃ ājānāmi, <sup>8</sup>evaṃ paṭivijjhāmi<sup>9</sup> ti, maññām' ahaṃ momuham eva dhammaṃ.

Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti; <sup>10</sup>asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti ti<sup>10</sup>, diṭṭhiyā<sup>11</sup> eke paccenti suddhin. Ten' āha so brāhmaṇo :

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiya<sup>12</sup> na ñāṇena<sup>12</sup>  
 iti Māgandiyo  
 sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha  
 diṭṭhiyā assutiya añāṇā  
 asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,  
 maññām' ahaṃ momuham eva dhammaṃ,  
 diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti.

<sup>1</sup> S appatā.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> S maññāmanam (= maññe-m-ahaṃ ?).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. mulhadhammā.

<sup>5</sup> S aññāyadh°.

<sup>6</sup> S amaravikkhedh°.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. evaṃ vijānāmi, evaṃ paṭivijānāmi; S ad. evaṃ vijānāmi.

<sup>9</sup> Si pativijjhānāmi; B<sup>p</sup> ?; S pativijjhāmi.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. <sup>11</sup> Si om. <sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup> Si aññāṇena; S aññāṇena.

Diṭṭhīsu<sup>1</sup> nissāya anupucchamāno  
 Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
 samuggahītesu pamohaṃ<sup>2</sup> āgā  
 ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ,  
 tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. 7.

*Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno* ti. Māgandiyō brāhmaṇo diṭṭhiṃ nissāya diṭṭhiṃ pucchati, lagganaṃ nissāya lagganaṃ pucchati, bandhanaṃ nissāya bandhanaṃ pucchati, palibodhaṃ nissāya palibodhaṃ pucchati. *Anupucchamāno* ti punappunaṃ pucchati ti, diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno.

*Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā* taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

*Samuggahītesu pamohaṃ*<sup>3</sup> āgā ti yā<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhi tayā gahitā parāmatṭhā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā; tay'<sup>5</sup> eva tvaṃ diṭṭhiyā mūlho 'si, pamūlho<sup>6</sup> sammūlho<sup>7</sup>, moham āgato 'si, pamohaṃ āgato 'si, sammohaṃ āgato 'si, andhakāraṃ pakkhanto 'sī ti, samuggahītesu pamohaṃ<sup>8</sup> āgā.

*Ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ* ti. Ito ajjhattasantito vā paṭipattito<sup>9</sup> vā dhammadesanato vā, yuttasaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā pattasaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> lakkhaṇasaññaṃ vā kāraṇa saññaṃ vā ṭhānasaññaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> na paṭilabhasi<sup>12</sup>; kuto ñāṇaṃ? ti, evaṃ pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ. Athavā aniccaṃ vā anicca-saññānulomaṃ vā, dukkhaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> dukkha-saññānulomaṃ vā, anattaṃ vā anatta-saññānulomaṃ vā, saññuppādamattaṃ vā saññānimittaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā na<sup>6</sup> paṭila-

<sup>1</sup> S ditthusu; PTS diṭṭhiṃ ca. <sup>2</sup> S sammohaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S amohaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sā. <sup>5</sup> Si tass'.

<sup>6</sup> S om.; B<sup>p</sup> ad. 'si.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. 'si. <sup>8</sup> S amohaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭipadāto; S paṭipadato. <sup>10-10</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. here and below three times.

<sup>12-12</sup> S nappaṭilabhati.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sañjānimittaṃ; S sañjāninamattaṃ.

bhasī, kuto ñāṇan? ti, evam pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ.

*Tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpacceyā taṃnidānā. Momūhadhammato bāladhammato mūladhammato añāṇadhammato amarāvikkhepadhammato dahāsī passasi dakkhasi olokesi nijjhāyasi upaparikkhasī ti, tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno  
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
samuggahītesu pamoham āgā  
ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ,  
tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī ti.

Samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno  
yo maññaṭī, so vivadetha tena,  
tīsu vidhāsu avikappamāno<sup>1</sup>  
samo vīsesī ti na tassa hoti. 8.

*Samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno yo maññaṭī so vivadetha tenū ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno<sup>2</sup> 'ham asmī ti vā yo maññaṭī, so tena mānena, tāya diṭṭhiyā, tena<sup>3</sup> vā puggalena, kalahaṃ kareyya. bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsī, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmī sammāpaṭipanno, sahitam<sup>4</sup> me, asahitan<sup>5</sup> te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito<sup>6</sup> tvaṃ asi<sup>6</sup>; cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno yo maññaṭī, so vivadetha tena.*

<sup>1</sup> S adhikammamāno (= avikappamāno).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S hīno.

<sup>3</sup> S te.

<sup>4</sup> S pahitam.

<sup>5</sup> S apahitan.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> 'si; S om.

*Tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno*<sup>1</sup> *samo vīsesī ti na tassa hotī* ti. Yass' etā tisso vidhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhappattikā, ñāṇagginā daddhā, so tīsu vidhāsu na kampati<sup>2</sup>, na vikampati<sup>3</sup>; avikampamānassa<sup>4</sup> puggalassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno<sup>5</sup> 'ham asmī ti vā, na tassa hotī ti, na mayham hotī ti, tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno samo vīsesī ti na tassa hotī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno  
yo maññatī, so vivadetha tena,  
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno<sup>6</sup>  
samo vīsesī ti na tassa hotī ti.

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?  
musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?  
yasmim samam visamam vā pi n'  
atthi,  
sa kena vādam paṭisamyujeyya? 9.

*Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā?* ti. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito<sup>7</sup> tādi pavuccati<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>sa brāhmā ti<sup>9</sup>. *Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā?* ti. Saccato loko, idam eva saccam, moghamaññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya<sup>10</sup>, kiṃ vohareyya, asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya, kiṃ vohareyyā? ti<sup>11</sup>, saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?

*Musā ti vā so vivadetha kenā?* ti. *Brāhmaṇo* mayham va saccam, tuyham musā ti kena mānena, kāya ditṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya,

<sup>1</sup> S avippamāno (= avikappamāno).

<sup>2</sup> S kappati.

<sup>4</sup> S avikappamānassa.

<sup>6</sup> S avikappamāno.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pavuccate.

<sup>10</sup> S dīpeyya.

<sup>3</sup> S vikappati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hīno.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asito; S āsīto.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S sabbrahmā.

<sup>11</sup> S om.



viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ<sup>1</sup> kareyya :  
na<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . .  
nibbedhehi<sup>3</sup> vā sace pahosi? ti, musā ti vā so vivadetha  
kena?

*Yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi ti. Yasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>*  
yasmim̐ puggale<sup>4</sup> arahante khīṇāsave. Sadiso 'ham asmī  
ti māno n' atthi, seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimāno n' atthi,  
hīno 'ham asmī ti omāno n' atthi<sup>5</sup>, na samvijjati, n'  
upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭi-  
passaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daddhaṃ ti,  
yasmim̐ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi.

*Sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā? ti so kena mānena*  
kāya ditṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā<sup>6</sup>  
paṭiphareyyā<sup>7</sup>, kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya,  
viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya :  
na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . .  
nibbedhehi vā sace pahosi? ti, sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃy-  
ujeyyā<sup>8</sup>? Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?

musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?

yasmim̐ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi,

sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā? ti.

Okam pahāya aniketāsārī

gāme<sup>9</sup> akubbaṃ muni santhavānī<sup>10</sup>

kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno<sup>11</sup>

kathaṃ na<sup>12</sup> viggayha janena kayirā? 10.

<sup>1</sup> S medhakaṃ, *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S *om*.

<sup>3</sup> S nibbedhena (*l. 17 nibbedhehi*).

<sup>4</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad. na santi*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S paṭisaññojeyya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭibaleyya; S paṭivareyya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭisaññojeyya; S paṭisaṃñejeyya.

<sup>9</sup> Si kāme *here and below*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sandavānī; S sandhavānī.

<sup>11</sup> Si apurakkharāno.

<sup>12</sup> Si *nu*.

\*Atha kho Hālindakāni<sup>1</sup> gahapati yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi; ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hālindakāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: Vuttam idaṃ bhante Kaccāna<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike<sup>3</sup> Māgandiyapaṇhe<sup>4</sup>:

Okāṃ pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme<sup>5</sup> akubbaṃ muni santhavānī<sup>6</sup>  
kāmehi ritto, apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na<sup>7</sup> viggayha janena kayirā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Imassa nu kho bhante Kaccāna<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ<sup>10</sup> attho vitthārena daṭṭhabbo<sup>10?</sup> ti.—Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko, rūpadhāturaḡavinibandhaṅ<sup>11</sup> ca pana viññānaṃ okasārī<sup>12</sup> ti vuccati<sup>13</sup>. Vedanādhātu kho gahapati, saññādhātu kho gahapati, saṅkhāradhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko, saṅkhāradhāturaḡavinibandhaṅ<sup>14</sup> ca pana viññānaṃ okasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati okasārī hoti.

Kathaṅ ca gahapati anokasārī<sup>15</sup> hoti? Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā<sup>16</sup> cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ<sup>17</sup>

\* S. iii, 9.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Hāliddakāni, *throughout*; Saṃ. iii, 9 has Hāliddikāni.

<sup>2</sup> S kaccāyana, *here and below*. *Wanting in Saṃ.*

<sup>3</sup> Si aṭṭhavaggike.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> māgandikapāṇha; S māgandikapahena.

<sup>5</sup> Si S kāme.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *as above*.

<sup>7</sup> Si nu. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> karirā.

<sup>9</sup> S kaccāyanaṃ.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S Saṃ. vitthārena attho.

<sup>11</sup> S °vinividdhaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> S okassārī *here and below twice*.

<sup>13</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> Si om. °rāga°; S has °yāna°.

<sup>15</sup> S akassārī.

<sup>16</sup> S upādānā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anabhāvaṃ katā *throughout*.

gatā āyatim<sup>1</sup> anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati. Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati, saññādhātuyā kho gahapati, saṅkhāradhātuyā kho gahapati, viññānadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso aditṭhānābhini-vesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati anokasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati nicketasārī<sup>2</sup> hoti? Rūpanimittanicketasāravinibandhaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati nicketasārī<sup>4</sup> ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittanicketasāravinibandhaṃ<sup>5</sup> kho gahapati nicketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati nicketasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati anicketasārī<sup>6</sup> hoti? Rūpanimittanicketasāravinibandhā<sup>7</sup> kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anicketasārī ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittanicketasāravinibandhā<sup>8</sup> kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavatthugatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim<sup>9</sup> anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anicketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati anicketasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme<sup>10</sup> santhavajāto<sup>11</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S āyati as often.

<sup>2</sup> S nigedas°.

<sup>3</sup> Si rūpanimittaketasāravinibandhā; B<sup>v</sup> rūpanimittaketavisāravinibandhā; S rūpanimittanicketavisāravinibandhaṃ.—In Saṃ. B has °nicketavisāra° always.

<sup>4</sup> S nigetas°.

<sup>5</sup> S °nikesavisādavinibandhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S aketas°.

<sup>7</sup> S °vinibandhaṃ; B<sup>v</sup> same reading as above, n. 3.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °nicketavisāravinibandhā; S °nicketavisārivini bandhā.

<sup>9</sup> S āyati as often.

<sup>10</sup> Si kāme, as above and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sandhavaj°; S santaj°, here and below.

Idha gahapati ekacco<sup>1</sup> gihīhi<sup>2</sup> saṃsaṭṭho viharati, sahanandī sahasokī, sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā voyogaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti? Idha gahapati<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu gihīhi<sup>4</sup> asaṃsaṭṭho<sup>5</sup> viharati, na sahanandī, na sahasokī, na sukhitesu dukkhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā voyogaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi<sup>6</sup> aritto<sup>7</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco<sup>8</sup> kāmesu avītarāgo<sup>9</sup> hoti avītachando<sup>10</sup> avītapemo<sup>11</sup> avītapipāso<sup>12</sup> avītaparilāho<sup>13</sup> avītataṇho<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto<sup>14</sup> hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto<sup>15</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati<sup>16</sup> bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vītachando<sup>17</sup> vītapemo<sup>17</sup> vītapipāso<sup>17</sup> vītaparilāho<sup>17</sup> vītataṇho<sup>17</sup>; evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati purekkharāno<sup>19</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa<sup>20</sup> evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ<sup>21</sup> anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti<sup>22</sup>; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsaṅṅo siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti<sup>22</sup>; evaṃ kho gahapati purekkharāno<sup>23</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhu (*om. in* Saṃ.).

<sup>2</sup> S gihī (= gihī *as* B *in* Saṃ.).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* ekacco (*om. in* Saṃ.).

<sup>4</sup> S gīhinam.

<sup>5</sup> S saṃsaṭṭho.

<sup>6</sup> S gāmehi.

<sup>7</sup> S aditto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> S vītarāgo.—Saṃ. *has* avigata<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> S avigatachando.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> avigatapemo; S *om.*

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> avigatapipāso; S *om.*

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S avigata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S alitto.

<sup>15</sup> S ditto, *here and below*.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* ekacco.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vīgata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> S *ad.* hoti.

<sup>19</sup> S surah<sup>o</sup> (= purak<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhuno.

<sup>21</sup> S siyā *sometimes*.

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>23</sup> S purak<sup>o</sup>.

Kathañ ca gahapati apurekkharāno<sup>1</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa<sup>2</sup> evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti<sup>3</sup>, <sup>4</sup> tattha nandiṃ<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> samanvāgameti<sup>5</sup>, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsamkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha<sup>7</sup> nandiṃ<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> samanvāgameti<sup>6</sup>; evaṃ kho gahapati apurekkharāno hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpiṃ<sup>10</sup> kathaṃ kattā hoti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco na evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti. Iti kho gahapati yan taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike Māgaṇḍikapañhe :

Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī<sup>12</sup>  
kāmehi ritto<sup>13</sup> apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S apurak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhuno.—Sam. (*except* S) *has* na evaṃ hoti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* na.

<sup>4-4</sup> S *om.*

<sup>5</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* na.

<sup>8</sup> S nandi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S evarūpi *here and below.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *and* Sam. *om.* *pe and have the text in full*: ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipatino; sahitam me, asalitam te; pure vacaniyam pacchā avaca; pacchā vacaniyam pure avaca; adhiciṇṇan te viparāvattam; āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si; cara vādapamokkhāya.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sandhavāni; S santavāni, *as above and below.*

<sup>13</sup> S ditto.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāriyā.

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho<sup>1</sup> dattḥabbo<sup>2</sup>. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī  
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ<sup>3</sup> na viggayha<sup>3</sup> janena kayirā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke,  
na tāni uggayha vadeyya<sup>5</sup> nāgo:  
elambujam<sup>6</sup> kaṇṭhakavārijam<sup>7</sup> yathā  
jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittam,  
evaṃ munī santivādo<sup>8</sup> agiddho  
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto. II.

*Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke* ti. *Yehi* ti yehi<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhi-gatehi. *Vivitto* ti kāyaduccaritena vitto<sup>10</sup> vivitto<sup>11</sup> pavivitto, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi<sup>13</sup> vitto<sup>14</sup> vivitto pavivitto<sup>12</sup>. *Vicareyyā* ti careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāpeyya. *Loke* ti manussaloke ti, yehi vivitto vicareyya loke.

*Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo* ti. *Nāgo* ti āguṇṇa na karotī ti nāgo; na gacchatī ti nāgo, nāgacchatī ti nāgo.

Kathaṃ āguṇṇa na karotī ti nāgo? Āgu vuccanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkha-vipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>3-3</sup> S aviggayha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāriyā; S kasira.

<sup>5</sup> S careyya.

<sup>6</sup> S elambujam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṇṭhaka<sup>o</sup>: S kabbakarījam.

<sup>8</sup> PTS santivādo.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ritto; S ditto (= ritto).

<sup>11</sup> S pavivitto ti.

<sup>12</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> S sabbakusalasamkhārā[b]hisamkāreṇa.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ritto.

\*Āgum na karotī ti kiñci loke,  
 Sabbiyā ti Bhagavā,  
 sabbasaṃyoge<sup>1</sup> visajja bandhanāni  
 sabbattha na sajjati vimutto,  
 nāgo tādi vuccate<sup>2</sup> tathattā<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>;

evaṃ āgum na karotī ti, nāgo<sup>5</sup>.

Katham na gacchatī ti nāgo<sup>6</sup>? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati; na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati; evaṃ na gacchatī ti nāgo.

Katham nāgacchatī ti nāgo? Sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati: sakadāgāmaggena anāgāmaggena arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; evaṃ nāgacchatī ti nāgo.

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. Nāgo na tāni diṭṭhigatāni<sup>5</sup> gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyya<sup>7</sup>: sassato loko<sup>8</sup> asassato loko<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyyā ti, na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo.

Elambujam kaṇṭhakavārijam<sup>9</sup> yathā jalena paṭkena c' anūpalittan ti. Elaṃ vuccati udakam. <sup>10</sup> Ambu vuccati udakam<sup>10</sup>. Ambujam vuccati padumam. Kaṇṭako<sup>11</sup> vuc-

\* Sn. 522; cf. A. iii, 345.

<sup>1</sup> S sabbasaññogavisajjanānibbatanani.

<sup>2</sup> S pavuccate.

<sup>3</sup> S taṃsattā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. nagū (= nāgo?).

<sup>7</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṇṭhaka<sup>o</sup>; S kaṇḍaka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kaṇṭhako.

cati kharadaṇḍo <sup>1</sup>. Vāri vuccati udakaṃ. Vārijaṃ <sup>2</sup> vuccati padumaṃ vārijaṃ <sup>3</sup> vārisambhavaṃ <sup>4</sup>. Jalajaṃ vuccati udakaṃ. Paṅko vuccati kaddamo. Yathā padumaṃ vārijaṃ <sup>5</sup> vārisambhavaṃ jalena ca paṅkena ca na limpāti, <sup>6</sup> na saṃlīpāti <sup>6</sup>, <sup>7</sup> n' upalīpāti <sup>7</sup>, alīttāṃ asaṃlīttāṃ anupalīttāṃ ti, elambujaṃ kaṇṭakavārijaṃ yathā jalena paṅkena c' anūpalīttāṃ.

*Evaṃ muni santivādo agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalītto ti. Eran ti opammaṃsaṃpaṭipādānaṃ* <sup>8</sup>. *Muni ti monaṃ vuccati nānaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam atīcca so muni. Santivādo ti santivādo muni tānavādo leṇavādo saraṇavādo* <sup>9</sup> *accutavādo amatavādo nibbānavādo ti, evaṃ muni santivādo.*

*Agiddho ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.* <sup>10</sup> *Yassa so* <sup>10</sup> *gedho pahīno samuecchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhābuppattiko nāṇagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule* <sup>11</sup> *gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayaḥhesajjaparikkhāre kāmādhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmabhāve rūpabhāve arūpabhāve saññābhāve asaññābhāve nevasaññānāsaññābhāve* <sup>12</sup> *ekavokārabhāve catuvokārabhāve pañcavokārabhāve atīte anāgate paccuppanne diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amuecchito* <sup>13</sup> *anajjhapanno* <sup>14</sup> *vītagedho* <sup>15</sup> *cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho* <sup>16</sup> *pahīnagedho paṭinissaṭṭhagedho vītarāgo* <sup>17</sup> *cattarāgo vantarāgo mutta-*

<sup>1</sup> S khara.<sup>2</sup> S vāri.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>4</sup> S vārisabha.<sup>5</sup> Si om.<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na palīpāti.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> opammaṃsaṃpaṭipādānaṃ.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. abhayaṇḍo.<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yass' eso.<sup>11</sup> S kusale.<sup>12</sup> S nevasaññābhāve nāsaññābhāve.<sup>13</sup> S samuecchito.<sup>14</sup> S anajjhāpanno.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vītagedho.<sup>16</sup> S om.<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vīgatarāgo.



rāgo<sup>1</sup> pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo<sup>2</sup> nicchāto<sup>3</sup> nibbuto<sup>4</sup> sītibhūto sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, evaṃ munī santivado agiddho.

*Kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto*<sup>5</sup> ti. *Kāmā* ti udānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesa kāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti<sup>6</sup> vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti<sup>6</sup> kilesakāmā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Lepo*<sup>7</sup> ti dve lepa, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, kāme ca loke ca na limpati, na saṃlimpati<sup>8</sup>, n'<sup>9</sup> upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>10</sup> vippanutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, evaṃ munī santivado<sup>11</sup> agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto.

Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yehi vivitto careyya<sup>12</sup> loke,  
na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo :  
elambujam kaṇṭakavārijam yathā  
jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittam,  
evaṃ munī santivado agiddho  
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti.

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiya  
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo<sup>13</sup> so,  
na kammunā<sup>14</sup> no pi sutena neyyo  
anūpanīto sa<sup>15</sup> nivesanesu. 12.

*Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti ti. Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Vedagū* ti. *Vedo*<sup>16</sup> vuccati catūsu maggesu

<sup>1</sup> S *al.* viṇṇarāgo.

<sup>3</sup> S nijjhāto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anūpalitto.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lepā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na upa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S santavādo.

<sup>13</sup> S kammayo.

<sup>15</sup> S so.

<sup>2</sup> S paṭippassaddharāgo.

<sup>4</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S vuccati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S palimpati.

<sup>10</sup> S nissatṭho.

<sup>12</sup> S vicareyya.

<sup>14</sup> S kammanā.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vedā.

ñāṇaṃ, paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Tehi vedehi jātijarāmarañassa antagato <sup>1</sup> antappatto koṭigato koṭippatto pariyaṅtagato paripantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tāṇagato tāṇappatto lenagato lenappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayaṅgato abhayaṅgappatto accutaṅgato accutaṅgappatto <sup>2</sup> amatagato <sup>1</sup> amatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto. Vedānaṃ vā antaṃ gato ti vedagū, <sup>1</sup> vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū<sup>1</sup>, sattanaṃ vā dhammaṇaṃ viditattā vedagū, sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, silabbataparāmāso<sup>3</sup> vidito hoti, <sup>1</sup> rāgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti<sup>1</sup>, māno vidito hoti, vidit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmarañiyā<sup>4</sup>.

\*Vedāni viceyya<sup>5</sup> kevalāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

samaṇānaṃ <sup>6</sup> yāni p' atthi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ

sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo

sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti<sup>7</sup>.

Na diṭṭhiyā ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni<sup>8</sup> abhappattikāni ñāṇagginā daddhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati<sup>9</sup>; na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti, na<sup>7</sup> paccāgacchatī ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā.

Na mutiyā <sup>10</sup> sa mānaṃ etī<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>. Mutarūpena<sup>12</sup> vā paraghosena vā<sup>13</sup> mahājanasammutiyā vā na<sup>11</sup> mānaṃ

\* Sn. 529.

1-1 S om.

2 B<sup>v</sup> om.

3 Si silabbatta<sup>o</sup>.

4 B<sup>v</sup> S jarāmarañiyā.

5 S viniceyya.

6-6 B<sup>v</sup> yāni-d-atthi?; S yāni vatti.

7 Si om.

8 S passaddhāni.

9 B<sup>v</sup> saṃhariyyati.

10-10 B<sup>v</sup> S om.; Si sa mānetī.

11 S om.

12 S mutir<sup>o</sup>.

13 S ad. yo.

eti<sup>1</sup>, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti.

*Na hi tammayo so ti* na<sup>2</sup> taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena tammayo hoti tapparamo<sup>3</sup> tapparāyano<sup>3</sup>. Yato taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca<sup>4</sup> pahīnā<sup>5</sup> honti<sup>6</sup> ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā<sup>7</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvataṅgaṃ na tammayo hoti, na tapparamo<sup>8</sup>, na tapparāyano ti<sup>9</sup>, na hi tammayo so.

*Na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo ti.* *Na kammunā*<sup>10</sup> ti puññābhisamkhārena vā apuññābhisamkhārena vā āneñjābhisamkhārena vā na yāyati, na niyyati<sup>11</sup>, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati<sup>12</sup> ti, na kammunā. *No pi sutena neyyo ti* sutasuddhiyā vā paraghosena vā mahājanasammutiyaṃ vā na yāyati, na niyyati<sup>13</sup>,<sup>14</sup> na vuyhati<sup>14</sup>, na saṃhariyati<sup>12</sup> ti, na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo.

*Anūpanīto*<sup>15</sup> *sa*<sup>16</sup> *nivesanesū ti.* Upayo<sup>17</sup> ti dve upayā, taṇhupayo ca diṭṭhupayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhupayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhupayo. Tassa taṇhupayo pahīno, diṭṭhupayo paṭinissatṭho, taṇhupayassa pahinattā, diṭṭhupayassa paṭinissatṭhattā, so nivesanesu anupanīto anupalitto anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>18</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, anūpanīto sa nivesanesu.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S neti.

<sup>2</sup> Si S om.

<sup>3</sup> S tamp<sup>o</sup>, *here and below.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> c' assa ?

<sup>5</sup> S sampahīnā.

<sup>6</sup> S hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anabhāvaṃkatā ; S anabhavakagatā.

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* hoti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sa mānam eti.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>11</sup> S niyyati.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṃhariyyati.

<sup>13</sup> S niyyati.

<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anuppanīto, *here and below.*

<sup>16</sup> S so.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upāyā.

<sup>18</sup> S nissatṭo *as always.*

Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā  
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo so,  
na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo  
anūpanīto sa nivesanesū ti.

Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā<sup>1</sup>,  
paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā:  
saññañ<sup>2</sup> ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum<sup>3</sup>,  
te ghaṭṭayantā<sup>4</sup> vicaranti<sup>5</sup> loke. 13.

*Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā* ti yo samathapubbaṅ-  
gamaṃ ariyamaggam bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya ganthā  
vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte<sup>6</sup>, arahato ganthā ca  
mohā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsā-  
saññā diṭṭhisaññā ca<sup>7</sup> pahīnā honti, uechinnamūlā tālā-  
vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā<sup>8</sup> āyatim<sup>9</sup> anuppādadhammā  
ti, saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā.

*Paññāvimuttassa*<sup>10</sup> *na santi mohā* ti yo vipassanā-  
pubbaṅgamaṃ ariyamaggam bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya  
mohā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte<sup>6</sup>, arahato mohā  
ca ganthā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃ-  
sāsaññā diṭṭhisaññā ca<sup>11</sup> pahīnā honti, uechinnamūlā-  
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim<sup>9</sup> anuppādadhammā  
ti, paññāvimuttassa<sup>10</sup> na santi mohā.

*Saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum te ghaṭṭayantā*<sup>12</sup>  
*vicaranti*<sup>13</sup> *loke* ti ye saññaṃ gaṇhanti, kāmasaññaṃ  
byāpādasaññaṃ vihiṃsāsaññaṃ, te saññāvasena ghaṭṭenti  
saṃghaṭṭenti<sup>7</sup>. Rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhā as always.

<sup>2</sup> Si paññañ.

<sup>3</sup> S aggaheyyum, later aggahesum.

<sup>4</sup> S ghaṭṭamānā as B<sup>p</sup> below.

<sup>5</sup> Si vivadanti, later vicaranti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> arahattapatte; S arahatte matte.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anabhāvaṃkatā as often.

<sup>9</sup> S āyati.

<sup>10</sup> S saññāv°.

<sup>11</sup> Si S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ghaṭṭamānā.

<sup>13</sup> Si vivadanti; S caranti.

khattiyehi vivadanti; <sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti <sup>1</sup>; gahapatī pi gahapatīhi vivadanti; mātā pi puttana vivadati; putto pi mātārā vivadati; pitā pi puttana vivadati; putto pi pitarā vivadati; bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati; <sup>2</sup> bhaginī pi bhaginiyā vivadati <sup>2</sup>; bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati; bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati; sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivadāpannā añña-maññaṃ pāṇihi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi <sup>3</sup> pi upakkamanti <sup>4</sup>, satthehi pi upakkamanti <sup>5</sup>. Te <sup>6</sup> tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ. Ye diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti: sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti vā, te <sup>7</sup> diṭṭhivasena ghaṭṭenti saṃghaṭṭenti <sup>8</sup>. Satthārato <sup>9</sup> satthāraṃ ghaṭṭenti; dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ ghaṭṭenti; gaṇato <sup>10</sup> gaṇaṃ ghaṭṭenti, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ ghaṭṭenti, paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ ghaṭṭenti, maggato maggaṃ ghaṭṭenti. Athavā te <sup>6</sup> vivadanti <sup>11</sup>, kalaham karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe <sup>12</sup> . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Tesam abhisamkhārā appahinā; abhisamkhārānaṃ appahinatta; gatiyā <sup>13</sup> ghaṭṭenti, niraye ghaṭṭenti, tiracchānayaniyā ghaṭṭenti, pittivisaye <sup>14</sup> ghaṭṭenti, manussaloke ghaṭṭenti, devaloke ghaṭṭenti, gatiyā gatiṃ upapattiyā upapattiṃ paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ <sup>15</sup>, saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ <sup>2</sup> vattena vattaṃ <sup>2</sup> ghaṭṭenti <sup>16</sup>, ghaṭṭentā caranti viharanti <sup>17</sup> iriyanti <sup>18</sup> vattenti pārenti <sup>1</sup> yapenti yāpenti <sup>1</sup>. *Loke* ti apāyaloke <sup>19</sup> manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke <sup>19</sup> āyatanaloke ti, saññañ <sup>20</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.<sup>3</sup> S daṇḍehi.<sup>4</sup> S ukkamanti; B<sup>p</sup> ad. daṇḍehi pi.<sup>5</sup> S ukkamanti.<sup>6</sup> S om.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. te.<sup>8</sup> Si S om.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sattharatho.<sup>10</sup> S ad. ti.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vippavadanti.<sup>12</sup> S tvaṃ.<sup>13</sup> S ghatiyā.<sup>14</sup> S petti<sup>o</sup>.<sup>15</sup> S bhavanam.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samghaṭṭenti; S ghaṭṭenti.<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vacaranti (= vicar<sup>o</sup>).<sup>18</sup> S iriyenti.<sup>19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.<sup>20</sup> S sayañ.

ca diṭṭhiṃ ca ye aggahesuṃ te ghaṭṭayantā<sup>1</sup> vicaranti  
loke. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Saññāvirattassa<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> na santi<sup>3</sup> ganthā,  
paññāvimuttassa<sup>4</sup> na santi mohā :  
saññañ ca diṭṭhiṃ ca ye aggahesuṃ,  
te ghaṭṭayantā<sup>1</sup> vicaranti loke ti.

NAVAMO<sup>5</sup> MĀGANDĪYASUTTANIDDESŌ NIṬṬHITO<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ghaṭṭamānā.

<sup>2</sup> S saññāvimuttassatta.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S saññā°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samatto navamo.

DASAMO<sup>1</sup> PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti  
vuccati,  
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito  
uttamaṃ naraṃ. 1.

*Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati* ti. <sup>3</sup> *Kathaṃdassī* ti<sup>3</sup> kīdisena<sup>4</sup> dassanena samannāgato, kiṃsaṅghitena<sup>5</sup> kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā<sup>6</sup> ti, *kathaṃdassī*. *Kathaṃsīlo* ti kīdisena<sup>7</sup> sīlena samannāgato, kiṃsaṅghitena<sup>5</sup> kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti, *kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo*. *Upasanto ti vuccati* ti santo<sup>8</sup> vūpasanto<sup>9</sup> nibbuto paṭi-passaddho ti vuccati<sup>9</sup> pavuccati kathyati<sup>10</sup> bhaṇiyati<sup>9</sup> dīpayati vohariyati<sup>11</sup>. *Kathaṃdassī* ti<sup>9</sup> <sup>12</sup> adhipaṇṇaṃ pucchati<sup>12</sup>. *Kathaṃsīlo* ti adhisīlaṃ pucchati. *Upasanto* ti adhicittaṃ pucchati<sup>13</sup> ti, *kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati*.

*Tam me Gotama pabrūhi* ti. *Tan* ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi<sup>14</sup>, yaṃ pasādemī. *Gotamā* ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ gottena ālapati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *atha purābhedasutti-anukkaṭi*; S *subhedasuttaniddeso vuccati*.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kiṃdisena; S *karisena*.

<sup>5</sup> S °saṅghitena.

<sup>6</sup> S paṭibhavenā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kiṃdisena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* upasanto.

<sup>9</sup> S *om.*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kathyiyo°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vohariyyo°; S vohareyyā ti.

<sup>12-12</sup> S adhipaṇṇaṃ vuccati.

<sup>13</sup> S vuccati.

<sup>14</sup> S *ad.* yaṃ passāmi.

*Pabrāhī* ti brūhī āeikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara<sup>1</sup> vibhaja<sup>2</sup> uttānikarohi pakāsehī ti, taṃ me Gotama pabrūhi.

*Pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ* ti. *Pucchito* ti puṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito. *Uttamaṃ naraṃ* ti aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> uttamaṃ pavaraṃ<sup>4</sup> naraṃ ti, pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati,  
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ ti.

Vītataṇho purā bhedā ti<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā  
pubbam antam anissito  
vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo, tassa n'  
atthi purekkhataṃ<sup>6</sup>. 2.

*Vītataṇho purā bhedā*<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> *Bhagavā* ti<sup>8</sup> purā kāyassa bhedā<sup>7</sup>, purā attabhāvassa bhedā<sup>7</sup>, purā kaḷevarassa nikkhepā<sup>9</sup>, purā jīvitindriyassa upacchedā, vītataṇho vīgataṇho cattataṇho vantataṇho muttataṇho pahīnataṇho paṭinissatṭhataṇho vītarāgo vīgatarāgo cāttarāgo<sup>10</sup> vanta-rāgo<sup>11</sup> pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo niechāto<sup>12</sup> nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā<sup>13</sup> viharatī ti<sup>13</sup>. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacaṇaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako<sup>14</sup> ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji<sup>15</sup> dhammaratanaṃ ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakāro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo<sup>8</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>, bhāvitasīlo bhāvītacitto bhāvitapañño<sup>16</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>16</sup>. Bhaji vā Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S vivarāhi.

<sup>3</sup> S vimokkhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Si iti.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>12</sup> S nijjhāto.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhaggataṇho.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhaji ; S paṭivibhaji.

<sup>2</sup> S vibhajehi.

<sup>4</sup> S paramaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S bhedo.

<sup>9</sup> S bhedanik°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. muttarāgo.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viharatī.

<sup>16-16</sup> S om.



araññavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni<sup>2</sup> ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa<sup>4</sup> asubhasamāpattiyā ti<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātārā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññūtaññāssa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, vītatanho purā bheda ti Bhagavā.

*Pubbam antam anissito* ti pubbanto<sup>5</sup> vuccati atīto addhā; atītaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha taṇhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṭinissaṭṭhā, taṇhāya pahīnattā diṭṭhiyā paṭinissaṭṭhattā, evam pi<sup>6</sup> pubbaṃ antam<sup>6</sup> anissito. Athavā evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ ti, tathā nandiṃ na samanvāgameti<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ, evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ,

<sup>1</sup> S araññe vanapatthāni.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ruppāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññā°.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pattinatthi (= °pattinā ti).

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si pubbantam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ, evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti, tattha<sup>1</sup> nandiṃ na samanvāgamaṃ<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> pubbaṃ antaṃ<sup>3</sup> anissito. Athavā iti me cakkhu<sup>4</sup> ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, tattha na<sup>5</sup> chandaṛāgapaṭibaddhaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti viññānaṃ; na chandaṛāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto<sup>6</sup>, evaṃ pi pubbaṃ antaṃ anissito. Iti me sotāṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti, iti me ghānaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti<sup>7</sup> gandhā ti, iti me jivhā ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti<sup>7</sup> rasā ti, iti me kāyo ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti, iti me mano ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, tattha na<sup>5</sup> chandaṛāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ, na chandaṛāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ, na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi pubbaṃ antaṃ anissito. Athavā yān<sup>8</sup> assu tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakathitakīlītāni<sup>9</sup> na tad assādeti, na taṃ nikāmeti, na ca tena pavittiṃ<sup>10</sup> āpajjati, evaṃ pi pubbaṃ antaṃ anissito.

Vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo ti vemajjhe<sup>11</sup> vuccati paccuppanno addhā; paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha taṃhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṭinissatṭhā, taṃhāya pahīnattā diṭṭhiyā paṭinissatṭhattā ratto ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, <sup>12</sup>duṭṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo<sup>12</sup>, mūḷho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, vinibandho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, parāmatṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, <sup>13</sup>vikkhepagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, anitṭhāṅgato<sup>14</sup> ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, thāmagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo; te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā n' upasaṃkheyyo<sup>13</sup>, nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayaniko ti vā, pittivisaṃyiko ti vā, manusso<sup>15</sup> ti vā, devo ti vā,

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* tattha.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si pubbantam *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S *ad.* me.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hasitalapitakīlītāni.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vemajjhaṃ.

<sup>13-13</sup> S *om.*

<sup>15</sup> S manussayoniko.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cakkhuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S abhinando.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vitṭiṃ.

<sup>12-12</sup> Sī *om.*

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anitṭhāgato.

rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññī<sup>1</sup> nāsaññī ti vā. So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena saṃkhaṃ<sup>2</sup> gaccheyyā ti, vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo.

*Tassa n' atthi purekkhatan ti.* *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇā-savassa. *Purekkhāro*<sup>3</sup> ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. *Tassa*<sup>4</sup> taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissatṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissatṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato<sup>5</sup> katvā caratī, na taṇhādhaḥajo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhipateyyo, na diṭṭhidhaḥajo, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tatha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti<sup>6</sup>, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tatha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti<sup>6</sup>, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā<sup>7</sup> na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā<sup>9</sup> ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti<sup>10</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti<sup>10</sup> dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā<sup>11</sup> na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Athavā

<sup>1</sup> S *al.* ti vā.

<sup>2</sup> S saṃkhyāṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S purekkhārā.

<sup>4</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5</sup> S pureto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>7</sup> S appadhāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S abhinando.

<sup>9</sup> Si saddhā.

<sup>10</sup> S *al.* me.

<sup>11</sup> S appaṇidhānaṃ<sup>o</sup>.

imināhaṃ<sup>1</sup> silena<sup>2</sup> vā vattena<sup>2</sup> vā tapena vā brahmācariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññatāro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tadabhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vītataṇho purā bheda ti Bhagavā  
pubbam antaṃ anissito  
vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo, tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ ti.

Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī<sup>3</sup> akukkuccho<sup>4</sup>,  
mantābhāṇī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato<sup>5</sup> muni. 3.

*Akkodhano asantāsī* ti. *Akkodhano* ti hi<sup>6</sup> kho vuttaṃ, api ca kodho tāva vattabbo<sup>7</sup>. Dasah' ākārehi kodho jāyati: anattaṃ me carī<sup>8</sup> ti kodho jāyati, anattaṃ me caratī ti kodho jāyati, anattaṃ me carissatī<sup>9</sup> ti kodho jāyati, piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acarī ti, anattaṃ caratī ti, anattaṃ carissatī ti<sup>10</sup> kodho jāyati<sup>10</sup>, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acarī ti, atthaṃ caratī ti, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ carissatī ti kodho jāyati, atthāne vā pana kodho jāyati. Yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto, <sup>11</sup>paṭighāto paṭighaṃ paṭinirodho<sup>12 11</sup> kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa, byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho<sup>13</sup> caṇḍikkam assuropo<sup>13</sup>, anatta-manatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccatī kodho.

<sup>1</sup> S om.<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> va vatena; S om.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> avikatthī; S akatti.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S akukkuccho throughout.<sup>5</sup> S vācāya so.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> yaṃhi.<sup>7</sup> S daṭṭhabbo.<sup>8</sup> S acarī.<sup>9</sup> S acariyatī.<sup>10-10</sup> Si om.<sup>11-11</sup> S vividhaṃ virodho.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭivirodho.<sup>13-13</sup> S caṇḍikassarapo.

Api ca kodhassa adhimattaparittatā veditabbā. Atthi kañci<sup>1</sup> kālaṃ kodho cittāvilakaraṇamatto hoti, na ca tāva mukhakulānavikulāno<sup>2</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ<sup>4</sup> kodho mukhakulānavikulānamatto hoti, na ca tāva hanusañcopano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho hanusañcopanamatto hoti, na ca tāva pharusavācaniechāraṇo<sup>5</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho pharusavācaniechāraṇamatto<sup>5</sup> hoti, na ca tāva disāvidisaṃ anuvilokano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho<sup>6</sup> disāvidisaṃ anuvilokanamatto<sup>6</sup> hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasatthaparāmasano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasatthaparāmasanamatto hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abbhukkirano<sup>7</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abbhukkiranamatto<sup>8</sup> hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abhinipātano<sup>7</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci<sup>9</sup> kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abhinipātanamatto<sup>10</sup> hoti, na ca tāva chinda-vichindakarano<sup>11</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho chinda-vichindakaranamatto<sup>11</sup> hoti, na ca tāva sambhañjanaparibhañjano<sup>12</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho sambhañjanaparibhañjanamatto<sup>12</sup> hoti,<sup>13</sup> na ca tāva aṅgam-aṅgāpakaḍḍhano<sup>14</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho aṅgam-aṅgāpakaḍḍhanamatto hoti, na ca tāva jīvitapanāsano<sup>15</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho jīvitapanāsanamatto<sup>16</sup> hoti, na ca tāva sabbacāgaparicāgasañḥito<sup>17</sup> hoti. Yato kodho parapuggalaṃ ghāṭetvā attānaṃ ghāṭeti; ettāvataḥ kodho<sup>13</sup> paramussadagato paramavepullapatto<sup>18</sup> hoti. <sup>19</sup>Yass' eso<sup>19</sup> kodho pahīno samuechinno vūpasanto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> S mukhakulānavikulānamatto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> S kāle *and below*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pharusavacaṃ nic<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S disāvidisaṇu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S daṇḍasatthaṃ a<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> daṇḍasatthaṃ a<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pātamatto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chinnavichinna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °palibhañj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13-13</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aṅgamaṅgaṃp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jīvitāvoropano.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jīvitāvoropanamatto.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °paricchāgāya sañḥito.

<sup>18</sup> S °vephullaṃpatto.

<sup>19-19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yassa so.

paṭipassaddho abhappattiko ñānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhassa pahīnattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā<sup>1</sup> akkodhano ti, akkodhano.

*Asantāsī* ti. Idh' ekacco tāsī hoti uttāsī parittāsī. So tasati uttasati paritasati<sup>2</sup> bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati: kuḷaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yaśaṃ vā na labhāmi, paśaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsaṃ vā na labhāmi<sup>3</sup>, gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā na labhāmi, appaṇṇāto 'mhī ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idha bhikkhu asantāsī hoti anuttāsī aparittāsī. So na tasati, na uttasati, na paritasati, na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> āpajjati: kuḷaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yaśaṃ vā na labhāmi, paśaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇṇāto 'mhī ti, na tasati, na<sup>7</sup> uttasati, na<sup>7</sup> parittasati, na<sup>7</sup> bhāyati, na<sup>7</sup> santāsaṃ āpajjati ti, akkodhano asantāsī.

*Arikatthī akukkuco* ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī<sup>8</sup>. So katthati vikatthati: aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā<sup>9</sup>, sīlabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena<sup>10</sup> vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upacchinnattā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parittasati.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* gilānapaccayaṃ na labhāmi.

<sup>4</sup> S °paṭṭhanaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* tasati uttasati parittasati bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati.

<sup>6</sup> S *ad.* asantāsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* hoti.

<sup>9</sup> S *ad.* catasampanno ti vā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °yena.

uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānan ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, <sup>1</sup> paṭhamassa jhānassa <sup>1</sup> lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā viññāñācāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati: evaṃ na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā <sup>2</sup> ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho <sup>3</sup> vippamutto visamṃutto vimariyādikatena <sup>4</sup> cetasa viharatī ti, avikatthī.

*Akukkucō ti. Kukkuccan ti* hatthakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, hatthapādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā, vikāle kālasaññitā avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccam, kukkuccāyanā. kukkuccāyitattam, cetaso vippaṭṭisāro. manovilekko; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccam.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccam, cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko. Katam me vacīduccaritam, akatam me vacīsucaritan <sup>5</sup> ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko <sup>5</sup>. Katam me manoduccaritam, akatam me manosucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko. Kato me pānātipāto, akatā me pānātipatā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko. Katam me

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> S paṭhamajjhānassa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. vikatthanā.

<sup>3</sup> S nissaṭṭho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vipari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekko. Kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekko. Kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti. Katā me piṣuṇā vācā, akatā me <sup>1</sup>piṣuṇāya vācāya <sup>1</sup>veramaṇī ti. Katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me <sup>2</sup>pharusāya vācāya <sup>2</sup>veramaṇī ti. Kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti. Katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti. Kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti. Katā me micchāditt̄hi, akatā me sammāditt̄hī ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekko: evaṃ katattā<sup>3</sup> ca akatattā<sup>4</sup> ca uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekko. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekko. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti. Bhojane amattaññū 'mhī ti. Jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhī ti. Na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhī ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro satipatt̄hānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti. Abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti. Abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti. Abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti. Abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti. Dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti. Samudayo me appahīno ti<sup>5</sup>. Maggo me abhāvito ti. Nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro<sup>6</sup> manovilekko. Yass' etaṃ kukkucecaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhappattikam ñāṇagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati akukkuceco ti, avikatthī akukkuceco.

*Mantābhāṇī anuddhato* ti mantā vuccati paññā: yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditt̄hi. Mantāya pariggahetvā vācaṃ bhāsati, bahum pi<sup>7</sup> kathento, bahum pi<sup>7</sup> bhāṇanto, bahum pi<sup>7</sup> dīpayanto, bahum pi<sup>7</sup> voharanto, dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ

1-1 B<sup>p</sup> piṣuṇāvācāya; S piṣuṇā vācā.

2-2 B<sup>p</sup> pharusāvācāya; S pharusā vācā. <sup>3</sup> S kato.

<sup>4</sup> S akato. <sup>5</sup> S *ad.* maggo me appahīno ti.

<sup>6</sup> S *ad.* ti. <sup>7</sup> S *li.* <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*



dubbhāsitaṃ<sup>1</sup> dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācaṃ na bhāsati ti, mantābhāṇī. Anuddhato ti. Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ? Yaṃ cittaṃ uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo, cetaso vikkhepo, bhantattaṃ cittaṃ, idaṃ vuccati uddhaccaṃ. Yass' etaṃ uddhaccaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhappattikaṃ nānagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati anuddhato ti, mantābhāṇī anuddhato.

*Sa ve vācāyato munī* ti. Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā<sup>3</sup> hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpaṃ paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatīṃ<sup>4</sup> vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti, kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasamhitāṃ. Catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> catudosāgatāṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, dvattiṃsāya<sup>6</sup> tiracchānakathāya ārato<sup>7</sup> virato paṭivirato nikkhanto paṭinissatṭho<sup>8</sup> vippamutto<sup>9</sup> visam-yutto vimariyādikatena<sup>10</sup> cetasā viharati. Dasavattṭhūni<sup>11</sup> katheti, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathaṃ katheti, santuṭṭhikathaṃ<sup>12</sup> pavivekakathaṃ<sup>13</sup> asaṃsaggakathaṃ viriyārambhakathaṃ<sup>14</sup> sīlakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dubbhāsitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °iyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nidhāna°.

<sup>5</sup> Si °gatam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S battim°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. assa.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nissatṭho; S nissato.

<sup>9</sup> S vimutto.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipari°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dasakathāvattṭhūni.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. katheti.

<sup>13</sup> S ad. katheti.

<sup>14</sup> S viriyārabha°.

vimuttikathaṃ vimuttiñānadassanakathaṃ satipaṭṭhāna-kathaṃ sammappadbānakathaṃ iddhippādakathaṃ indriyakathaṃ balakathaṃ bojjaṅgakathaṃ maggakathaṃ phalakathaṃ nibbānakathaṃ katheti.

*Vācāyato* ti yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito<sup>1</sup> rakkhito samvuto<sup>2</sup> vūpasanto.

*Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> . . . pe . . . saiga-jālam aticca so muni\* ti, sa ve vācāyato muni. Ten āha Bhagavā :

Akkodhano asantāsi, avikatthi akukkucō,  
mantābhāṇi anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato munī ti.

Nirāsatti anāgate atītaṃ nānusocati,  
vivekadassī phassesu diṭṭhīsu ca na  
niyyati. 4.

*Nirāsatti anāgate* ti āsatti vuccati taṇhā ; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā āsatti taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhubbupattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, evaṃ pi nirāsatti anāgate<sup>4</sup>. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgāmeti<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsaṅṅo siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgāmeti<sup>5</sup>, evaṃ pi nirāsatti anāgate. Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi nirāsatti anāgate. Iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti . . . pe . . . iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appaṇidhāna-

\* See p. 58.

<sup>1</sup> S gupito.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* yā paññā pajānanā amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

paccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsatti anāgate. Athavā imināhaṃ silena vā vattena<sup>1</sup> vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro<sup>2</sup> vā ti<sup>2</sup>, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati<sup>3</sup>, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsatti anāgate.

*Atītaṃ nānusocati* ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthu na socati. Vipariṇatambhi<sup>4</sup> vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhuṃ me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulāṃ me, gaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukhaṃ me, cīvaraṃ me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsaṇaṃ me, gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittāmaccā<sup>6</sup> me, ñātakā me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, atītaṃ nānusocati.

*Vivekadassī phassēsū* ti. *Phasso* ti cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso adhivacanasamphasso paṭi-ghasamphasso sukhavedanīyo samphasso<sup>7</sup> dukkhavedanīyo samphasso<sup>8</sup> adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo samphasso<sup>8</sup> kusalo phasso akusalo phasso abyākato phasso kāmāvacaro phasso rūpāvacaro phasso arūpāvacaro phasso suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso lokiyo phasso lokuttaro phasso atīto phasso anāgato phasso paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati phasso.

*Vivekulussī phassēsū* ti cakkhusamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Sotasamphassaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vatena.

<sup>3</sup> S nidahati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gaṇo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phasso; S om.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ti vā; S vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ṇatasmiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mittā me amaccā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phasso.

vivittaṃ passaṭi, ghānasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ pāssaṭi, jivhāsamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passaṭi, kāyasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passaṭi, manosamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passaṭi, adhivacanasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passaṭi, paṭighasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passaṭi, sukhavedanīyaṃ samphassaṃ<sup>1</sup>, dukkhavedanīyaṃ samphassaṃ<sup>1</sup>, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ samphassaṃ<sup>1</sup>, kusalaṃ phassaṃ<sup>2</sup> vivittaṃ passaṭi<sup>2</sup>, akusalaṃ phassaṃ<sup>2</sup> vivittaṃ passaṭi<sup>2</sup>, abyākataṃ phassaṃ<sup>2</sup> vivittaṃ passaṭi<sup>2</sup>, kāmāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, rūpāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, arūpāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, lokiyaṃ phassaṃ,<sup>3</sup> lokuttaraṃ phassaṃ<sup>3</sup> vivittaṃ passaṭi attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāma-dhammena vā.

Athavā atitaṃ phassaṃ anāgatehi ca<sup>4</sup> phassehi<sup>2</sup> paccuppannehi ca phassehi<sup>2</sup> vivittaṃ passaṭi; anāgataṃ phassaṃ atitehi ca phassehi<sup>5</sup> paccuppannehi ca phassehi vivittaṃ passaṭi; paccuppannaṃ phassaṃ atitehi ca phassehi<sup>5</sup> anāgatehi ca phassehi vivittaṃ passaṭi.

Athavā ye te phassā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā<sup>6</sup>, te phasse vivitte passaṭi rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena palāsenā issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭṭheyyena thambhena sārāmbhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi vivitte passaṭi ti, vivekadassī phassesu.

*Diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyatī* ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni, so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti paccāgacchati ti, diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassaṃ.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. paccuppannehi ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. ti.

Nirāsattī anāgate atītaṃ nānusocati,  
vivekadassī phassesu dīṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati ti.

Patilīno akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,  
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuṇeyye ca  
no yuto. 5.

*Patilīno akuhako ti.* *Patilīno* ti rāgassa pahīnattā patilīno, dosassa <sup>1</sup> pahīnattā patilīno<sup>1</sup>, mohassa pahīnattā patilīno, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, patilīno<sup>2</sup>.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti? Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato<sup>4</sup> anabhāvaṃ gato<sup>4</sup> āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo; evaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu patilīno hoti ti, patilīno<sup>5</sup>.

*Akuhako* <sup>6</sup> ti. Tiṇi kuhanavattbūni, paccayapaṭisevana-saṃkhātaṃ kuhanavattu, iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavattu, sāmantaḥjappanasamkhātaṃ kuhanavattu.

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavattu? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So pāpiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, bhiyyo kamyataṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti, senāsaṃkhātaṃ paccakkhāti, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evaṃ āha: kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkarakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni<sup>7</sup> uccinitvā<sup>8</sup> saṃghātiṃ katvā<sup>9</sup> dhāreyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena

\* A. ii, 41.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> idh' assa; S imassa.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> anābhavaṅkato.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> nantarikāni; S naudakāni.

<sup>8</sup> S uechitvā.

<sup>9</sup> S karitvā.

piṇḍapātena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo uñchā-  
 cariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvikāṃ kappeyya. Kiṃ sama-  
 ṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ  
 samaṇo rukkhāmūliko vā assa, sosāniko vā abbhokāsiko  
 vā. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajja-  
 parikkhārena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttēna  
 vā haritakīkhaṇḍena vā osadhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kareyyā ti, tadupādāya  
 lūkhaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjati<sup>2</sup>,  
 lūkhaṃ senāsanāṃ paṭisevati, lūkhaṃ gilānapaccaya-  
 bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati. Tam enaṃ gahapatikā  
 evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto  
 asaṃsatṭho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo ti; bhiyyo bhiyyo  
 nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-  
 parikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā  
 saddho kulaputto bahū puññaṃ pasavati. Saddhāya  
 sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahū puññaṃ pasa-  
 vati; deyyadhāmmassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto  
 bahū puññaṃ pasavati; dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhī-  
 bhāvā saddho kulaputto bahū puññaṃ pasavati. Tum-  
 hākaṃ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi. Deyyadhammo cāyaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 saṃvijjati. Ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sac' āhaṃ na paṭigga-  
 hessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññaṃ parihīnā<sup>4</sup> bhavissatha.  
 Na mayhaṃ iminā attho, api ca tumhākaṃ ñeva anukam-  
 pāya paṭiggaṇhāmi ti, tad upādāya bahū pi cīvaraṃ  
 paṭiggaṇhā ti, bahū pi piṇḍapātāṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahū  
 pi senāsanāṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahū pi gilānapaccaya-  
 bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti: yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā  
 bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ<sup>5</sup>; idaṃ vuccati<sup>6</sup>  
 paṭisevanasaṃkhātāṃ<sup>7</sup> kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh'  
 ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ  
 maṃ jano sambhāvissati<sup>8</sup> ti gamaṇaṃ saṅghapeti, tñānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si osadhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayāṃ; S ca.

<sup>3</sup> S kuhāyitattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paccayapaṭṭhā.

<sup>5</sup> S paribh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paribāhirā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vessati.

saṅṭhapeti, nisajjam saṅṭhapeti<sup>1</sup>, sayanam<sup>2</sup> saṅṭhapeti<sup>3</sup>: paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyam kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samāhito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyam kappeti, āpādakajjhāyī ca<sup>4</sup> hoti; yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa āṭṭhapanā<sup>5</sup> saṅṭhapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyam kubanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idaṃ iriyāpatha-samkhātam kuhanavatthum.

Katamaṃ sāmantaṃjappanasamkhātam kuhanavatthum? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvissatī<sup>6</sup> ti ariyadhammasannissitam vācam bhāsati. Yo evarupam cīvaram dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati, yo evarupam pattam dhāreti, lohathālakam dhāreti, dhammakarakam<sup>7</sup> dhāreti, parisāvanam dhāreti, kuṇceikam dhāreti, upāhanam dhāreti, kāyabandhanam dhāreti, āyogam dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati; yassa evarūpo ācariyo, evarūpā samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyakā mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe aḍḍhayoge vasati, pāsāde<sup>8</sup> vasati, hammiye vasati, gubhāyam vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māle vasati, uddāṇḍe vasati, upaṭṭhānasālāyam<sup>9</sup> vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhāmūle vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati.

Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko<sup>10</sup> kuhakakubako lapakalapako mukhasambhāvito ayam samaṇo imāsam evarūpānam santānam vihārasamāpattinam lābhī<sup>11</sup> tādisam gambhīram gūyham<sup>12</sup> nipuṇṇam paṭicchannam

<sup>1</sup> S kappeti.

<sup>2</sup> S sayanāsanam.

<sup>3</sup> S ṭhapeti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> va.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> āṭṭhapanāṭṭhapanā; S anaṭṭhapanā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vessatī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °karaṇam.

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* vā.

<sup>9</sup> S upaṭṭhāyam.

<sup>10</sup> S bhākuṭiyābhākuṭiyo.

<sup>11</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S guḷha(m).

lokuttarasuññatapaṭisaṃyuttam katham katheti; yā eva-  
rūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyam kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhā-  
yitattam<sup>1</sup>, idam sāmantaḥjappanasamkhātam kuhanā-  
vatthum.

Yass' imāni tīni kuhanavatthūni pahīnāni samue-  
chinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhābuppattikāni  
nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati akuhako ti, patilīno  
akuhako.

*Apihālu amaccharī ti.* Pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo  
sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass'  
esā pihā<sup>2</sup> pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭippassaddhā  
abhābuppattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati apihālu.  
So rūpe na piheti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam  
gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasaṃ pasamsam sukham cīvaram  
piṇḍapātam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram  
kāmadhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabbavam  
rūpabbavam arūpabbavam saññābhavam asaññābhavam  
nevasaññānāsaññābhavam ekavokārabhavam catuvokāra-  
bhavam pañcavokārabhavam atītam anāgatam paccup-  
pannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na piheti,  
na icchati, na sādīyati<sup>3</sup>, na pattheti, nābhijjappatī ti.  
apihālu.

*Amaccharī ti pañca macchariyāni,* āvāsamacchariyam  
kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam  
dhammacchariyam; yam evarūpam macchariyam<sup>4</sup>  
maccharāyanā maccharāyitattam veviccam kadariyam  
kaṭukañcakatā<sup>5</sup> aggahitattam cittassa, idam vuccati mac-  
chariyam. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyam,  
dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam, āyatanamacchariyam  
pi macchariyam, gāho vuccati macchariyam. Yass' etaṃ  
pahīnam<sup>6</sup> vūpasantam paṭippassaddham abhābuppattikam  
nāṇagginā daḍḍham, so vuccati amaccharī ti, apihālu  
amaccharī.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kuhitattam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* taṇhā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °īyati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S maccheram.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṭukañeukatā; S kaṭikancakatā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* samucchinnam.



*Appagabbho ajeguccho* ti. Pāgabbhiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti tīṇi pāgab-  
bhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ,  
cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṅgha-  
gato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ  
pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhojanasālāyaṃ pi kāyikaṃ pāgab-  
bhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare<sup>2</sup> pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ  
dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti,  
antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti,  
antaragharaṃ pavitṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?  
Idh' ekacco saṅghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū  
ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato  
pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati,  
sasīsaṃ pārūpitvā<sup>3</sup> pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati,  
bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ  
pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'  
ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ sa-upāhano<sup>4</sup> caṅkamati,  
nīce caṅkame caṅkamantānaṃ uce caṅkame caṅkamati,  
chamāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkame caṅkamati, ghaṭṭa-  
yanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati; purato pi  
tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ  
pārūpitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako  
pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?  
Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato there bhikkhū  
anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsavena patibāhati,  
ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi  
tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ  
pārūpitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako  
pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ  
dasseti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāgabbhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S °gharato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pārūpetvā; S parumpetvā.

<sup>4</sup> S vupāhano.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chamāya.

Katham jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, anāpuccham pi anajjhittḥo pi kaṭṭham pakkhipati, dvāraṃ<sup>1</sup> pidahati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati<sup>2</sup>, purato pi nhāyati<sup>2</sup>, uparito<sup>3</sup> pi nhāyati<sup>2</sup>, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati, uparito<sup>3</sup> pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato<sup>4</sup> gacchati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham antaragharaṃ pavittḥo kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittḥo na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda<sup>5</sup> bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ pi<sup>6</sup> pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni<sup>7</sup> tāni honti kulānaṃ ovarakāni<sup>8</sup> gulhāni<sup>9</sup> ea paticchannāni ea, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītaro<sup>10</sup> kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa pi sīsaṃ<sup>11</sup> parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittḥo kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti: idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> *ad.* pi.

<sup>3</sup> Si upari.

<sup>5</sup> S nisīdatha.

<sup>6</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S evodakāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> kuladhītāyo.

<sup>2</sup> S nahā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* purato.

<sup>7</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>9</sup> Sic *Codd.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S siraṃ.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi<sup>1</sup> vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavitṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato<sup>2</sup> acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchāṃ vā anajjhittṭho vā dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, tṭhitako<sup>3</sup> pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati: evaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchāṃ vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati, ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavitṭho itthiṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kumāriṃ<sup>5</sup> vā āha: itthannāme itthaṃgotte kiṃ atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivissāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādissāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vippalapati. Yo evarūpo vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā<sup>6</sup> lālappāyitattaṃ<sup>7</sup>; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā<sup>8</sup> pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahākulā pabbajito samāno mahākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S vivādako.

<sup>5</sup> S kumārī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lālappatattaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>4</sup> S itthī.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lālappanā.

<sup>8</sup> S °kulena.

dahati cittena; na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno, na suttantiko samāno suttantikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena, na vinayadharo<sup>1</sup> samāno, na dhammakathiko samāno, āraññiko samāno, na piṇḍapātiko samāno, na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno, na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhīnā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena . . . pe . . . na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhīnā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; idaṃ cetasiṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imāni tīni pāgabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñānagginā daddhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, appagabbho.

*Ajגעעכו* ti. Atthi puggalo jeguecho, atthi ajגעעכו.

Katamo ca puggalo jeguecho? Idh' ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto<sup>2</sup> assamano samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto; ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> vuccati puggalo jeguecho.

Athavā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati<sup>4</sup> byāpajjati paṭiṭṭhiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jeguecho. Athavā kodhano hoti, upanāhī hoti<sup>5</sup>, makkhī hoti, paḷāsī hoti<sup>6</sup>, issukī hoti, maccharī hoti<sup>6</sup>, saṭho hoti, māyāvī hoti<sup>5</sup>, thaddho hoti, atimānī hoti<sup>5</sup>, pāpiccho hoti, micchādīṭṭhi hoti<sup>5</sup>, sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti, ādhānagāhī<sup>7</sup> duppaṭimissaggī hoti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jeguecho.

Katamo ca puggalo ajגעעכו? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> S vināyathero.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ādāna<sup>o</sup>; S atthanagā.

<sup>2</sup> S pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> *om.*

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo<sup>1</sup>, bahum pi vutto samāno na abhisajjati, na kuppati na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhiyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti, anupanāhī hoti<sup>2</sup>, amakkhī hoti, apalāsī hoti<sup>2</sup>, anissukī<sup>3</sup> hoti, amaccharī hoti<sup>4</sup>, asaṭṭho hoti, amāyāvī hoti<sup>4</sup>, athaddho hoti, anatimānī hoti<sup>2</sup>, na pāpiccho hoti, na micchādīṭṭhi hoti<sup>2</sup>, asandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti, anādhānagāhī<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, suppaṭinissaggi hoti<sup>2</sup>; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho. Sabbo<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇa-puthujjanaṃ<sup>7</sup> upādāya ariyapuggalo ajeguccho ti, appagabbho ajeguccho.

*Pesuṇṇe ca no yuto* ti pesuṇṇan ti idh' ekacco piṣuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā bhettā<sup>9</sup>, bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuṇṇaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyo vā.

Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmī ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati? Kathaṃ ime nānā<sup>10</sup> assu, <sup>11</sup>vinā assu<sup>11</sup>, vaggā assu, dvedhā<sup>12</sup> assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ na samāgaccheyyūṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vibareyyūṃ ti;

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* hoti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> S anussukī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ānādana<sup>o</sup>; S anādhāma<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bālaputhujjanā jeguccho puthujjanā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kalyāṇakaṃ puthujjanā; Skalyanakam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* aṭṭha.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhedo.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad.* vādā.

<sup>11-11</sup> S *om.*

<sup>12</sup> S dvedhamhā.

evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Yassa etam pesuññaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭi-passaddhaṃ abhappattikāṃ ñāgginā daddhaṃ, so pesuñña<sup>1</sup> na yutto na-ppayutto nāyutto<sup>2</sup> na samāyutto ti, pesuñeyye ca no yuto. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Paṭilino akuhako, aphiḥalu amaccharī,  
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuñeyye ca no yuto ti.

Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no  
yuto,  
saṃho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na  
virajjati. 6.

*Sātiyesu anassāvī* ti sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā. Kiṃkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañca kāmagaṇe icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhijappanti, taṃkāraṇa sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā. Yesam esā sātiyā taṇhā appahīnā, tesam cakkhuto rūpataṇhā savati<sup>3</sup> pasavati sandati pavattati, sotato saddataṇhā, ghānato gandhataṇhā, jivhāto rasataṇhā, kāyato phoṭṭhabbataṇhā, manato dhammataṇhā savati pasavati<sup>4</sup> sandati pavattati. Yesam esā sātiyā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭi-passaddhā abhappattikā ñāgginā daddhā, tesam cakkhuto rūpataṇhā na savati,<sup>5</sup> na pasavati<sup>5</sup>, na sandati, na pavattati, sotato saddataṇhā . . . pe . . . manato dhammataṇhā na savati,<sup>6</sup> na pasavati<sup>6</sup>, na sandati, na pavattati ti, sātiyesu anassāvī.

*Atimāne ca no yuto*<sup>7</sup> ti. Katamo atimāno? Idh' ekacco paraṃ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññā-taraññātarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno, maññanā maññitattam uṇṇati uṇṇamo dbajo sampaggāho<sup>8</sup> ketu-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* no yutto (*and probably S*).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* āsavati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S āsavati.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na savati : S nāssavati.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nāssavati.

<sup>7</sup> Si yutto.

<sup>8</sup> S saṃsaggo.

kamyatā cittassa, ayaṃ vuccati atimāno. <sup>1</sup>Yass' eso <sup>1</sup> atimāno pahīno <sup>2</sup> samuecchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhappattiko ñānagginā daddho, so atimāne <sup>3</sup> no yutto <sup>4</sup>, na-ppayutto, nāyutto <sup>5</sup>, na samāyutto ti, atimāne ca no yuto.

*Sanho ca paṭibhāṇavā* ti. <sup>6</sup>Sanho ti <sup>6</sup> saṇhena kāyakkammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena vacīkammena <sup>7</sup>, saṇhena manokammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi satipaṭṭhānehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi sammappadhānehi, saṇhehi iddhippādehi, saṇhehi <sup>2</sup> indriyehi, saṇhehi balehi, saṇhehi bojjaṅgehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ti saṇho.

*Paṭibhāṇavā* ti. <sup>6</sup>Tayo paṭibhāṇavanto <sup>6</sup>, pariyatti-paṭibhāṇavā paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa <sup>8</sup> pariyāpuṭaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakāṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Tassa pariyattim nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayaṃ pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekacco paripucchako <sup>9</sup> hoti attatthe ca ñāyatthe ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca ṭhānāṭhāne ca. Tassa taṃ paripucchāṃ nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayaṃ paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa adhigatā honti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo <sup>10</sup>, cattāri <sup>11</sup> sāmāññaphalāni, catasso <sup>11</sup> paṭisambhidā <sup>12</sup>, cha abhiññā <sup>12</sup>; tassa attho ñāto, dhammo ñāto, nirutti ñātā, atthe ñāte attho

<sup>1-1</sup> S yassa so.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yuto na yutto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6-6</sup> Sī om.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. samannāgato.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pakatiyā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pucchitā; S °pucchakatā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. cattāro ca ariyamaggā.

<sup>11</sup> S cattāro ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °āyo.





samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā<sup>1</sup>.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \*Saddahasi tvaṃ Sāriputta saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ? ti<sup>2</sup>. Na khvāhaṃ ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ. Yesaṃ nūn' etaṃ bhante añātaṃ assa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphisitaṃ<sup>3</sup> paññāya, te tattha paresaṃ saddhāya gaccheyyūṃ, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>2</sup>. Yesañ ca kho etaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ<sup>6</sup> paññāya, nikkamkhā te tattha nibbīkiechā, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ti ; mayhañ ca kho etaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ<sup>7</sup> paññāya, nikkamkho<sup>8</sup> 'haṃ tattha nibbīkiecho, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yesaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta añātaṃ assa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphisitaṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāya, te tattha paresaṃ saddhāya gaccheyyūṃ, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

\* S. v, 220.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pe.

<sup>2</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aphasitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *in full* bhāvitaṃ . . . amatapariyosānaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S evaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassitaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phassitaṃ ; S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nikkamkhā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aphasitaṃ ; S aphasitaṃ.

paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti  
amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ti.

\*Assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro,  
hatāvakāso vantaṃso, sa ve<sup>1</sup> uttamaporiso ti.

Na<sup>2</sup> virajjati ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti. Kalyāṇa-  
puthujjanam<sup>3</sup> upādāya satta sekhā virajjanti. Arahā n'  
eva rajjati, no virajjati; virato<sup>4</sup> so khayā rāgassa vitarā-  
gattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vītamoh-  
hattā; so vuṭṭhavāso<sup>5</sup> cīṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . n' atthi  
tassa punabbhavo ti, na saddho na virajjati. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā:

Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no yuto,  
saṅho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na virajjati ti.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca  
na kuppati,  
aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānu-  
gijjhati. 7.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati ti.  
Kathaṃ lābhakamyā na sikkhati? Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu bhikkhum paṇasati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-  
sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ  
hoti: kena nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? <sup>7</sup>Tassa  
evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā suttantiko, tena ayaṃ  
āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhe-  
sajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti<sup>7</sup>. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābha-  
kāraṇā lābhābhiniḍḍattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento suttantaṃ  
pariyāpuṇāti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

\* Dh. 97.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ce.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* saddho na.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viratto.

<sup>5</sup> S sabbatthavāso.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* jātimaraṇasaṃsāro (S<sup>o</sup> saṅkhāro).

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā vinayadharo . . . pe . . . ābhidhammiko<sup>1</sup>, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti, so lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā labhābhiniḅbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento abhidhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā ārañṅiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecivariko sapadānacāriko khalupacchābhattiko nesajjiko yathāsanthatiko, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā labhābhiniḅbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento ārañṅiko hoti . . . pe . . . yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Kathaṃ na lābhakamyā sikkhati? Idha bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḅbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva attadamathāya attasamathāya attapariniḅbāpanatthāya suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, abhidhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati. Athavā bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḅbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva appicchañ ñeva nissāya, santuṭṭhiñ ñeva nissāya, sallekhañ ñeva nissāya, pavivekañ ñeva nissāya, idam atthitañ ñeva nissāya ārañṅiko hoti, piṇḍapātiko hoti, paṃsukūliko hoti, tecivariko hoti, sapadānacāriko hoti, khalupacchābhattiko hoti, nesajjiko hoti, yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dhammakathiko.

*Alābhe* <sup>1</sup> *ca na* <sup>1</sup> *kuppati* ti. Kathaṃ alābhe kuppati? Idh' ekacco kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yaśaṃ vā na labhāmi, paśaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayaabhesajja-parikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti kuppati byāpajjati patitṭhiyati<sup>2</sup>, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti<sup>3</sup>; evaṃ alābhe kuppati.

Kathaṃ alābhe na kuppati? Idha bhikkhu kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, <sup>4</sup>āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yaśaṃ vā na labhāmi, paśaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayaabhesajja-parikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi<sup>4</sup>, appaṇāto 'mhī ti na kuppati, na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati<sup>5</sup>, na kopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti; evaṃ alābhe na kuppati ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati.

*Aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī* ti. Viruddho ti yo cittassa āghāto<sup>6</sup> paṭighāto<sup>7</sup> anuvirodho<sup>8</sup> kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa byāpatti manopadoso<sup>9</sup> cittassa<sup>10</sup> kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo anatta-manatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati virodho. <sup>11</sup>Yass' eso<sup>11</sup> virodho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhappattiko nāṇagginā daddho, so vuccati aviruddho.

<sup>1-1</sup> S na ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pātum<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Si patitṭh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* paṭighaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S manodoso.

<sup>11-11</sup> S yassa so.

<sup>2</sup> Si patitṭh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>6</sup> S *ad.* sampaṭighāto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭivirodho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

*Taṇhā* ti rūpaṇhā saddaṇhā <sup>1</sup> gandhataṇhā rasaṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā.

*Raso* ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso <sup>1</sup> ambilaṃ <sup>2</sup> madhuraṃ tittikaṃ <sup>3</sup> kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ khārikaṃ lambilaṃ kasāvo sādum asādum sītaṃ uṇhaṃ. Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā, te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā ahiṇḍanti. Te ambilaṃ labhitvā anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti. Madhuraṃ labhitvā amadhuraṃ pariyesanti, amadhuraṃ labhitvā madhuraṃ pariyesanti. Tittikaṃ <sup>3</sup> labhitvā atittikaṃ pariyesanti, atittikaṃ labhitvā tittikaṃ pariyesanti. Kaṭukaṃ <sup>4</sup> labhitvā akaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Akaṭukaṃ labhitvā kaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Loṇikaṃ labhitvā alonikaṃ pariyesanti. Alonikaṃ labhitvā loṇikaṃ pariyesanti. Khārikaṃ labhitvā akhārikaṃ pariyesanti. Akhārikaṃ labhitvā kbārikaṃ pariyesanti. Lambilaṃ <sup>5</sup> labhitvā kasāvaṃ pariyesanti. Kasāvaṃ labhitvā lambilaṃ <sup>5</sup> pariyesanti. Sādum labhitvā asādum pariyesanti. Asādum labhitvā sādum pariyesanti. Sītaṃ labhitvā uṇhaṃ pariyesanti. Uṇhaṃ labhitvā sītaṃ <sup>6</sup> pariyesanti. Te yaṃ yaṃ labhitvā tena na <sup>7</sup> santussanti, aparāparaṃ pariyesanti, manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā <sup>8</sup> laggā laggitā <sup>8</sup> palibuddhā <sup>9</sup>. Yassa <sup>10</sup> rasaṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhappattikā ñāṇagginā daddhā, so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi <sup>11</sup>, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro <sup>12</sup> cā ti <sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tittikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> labilaṃ; S lapilaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Codd. paṭilaṃ<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ampilaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> katukaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sītaṃ.

<sup>8-8</sup> S gallā gallitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yass' esā.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

Yathā vaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya, yathā vā pana akkhaṃ abbañjeyya<sup>2</sup> yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana puttamaṃsa-ahāraṃ<sup>3</sup> āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evaṃ eva bhikkhu patisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya.<sup>4</sup> na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca<sup>4</sup> phāsuvihāro cā ti, rasatanhaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti; rasatanhāya ārato<sup>6</sup> virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaññutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, aviruddho ca tanhāya rase ca nānugijjhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe<sup>7</sup> ca na<sup>7</sup> kuppati, aviruddho ca tanhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī ti.

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati  
 samam  
 na visesī na niceyyo, tassa no santi  
 ussadā. 8.

*Upekkhako sadā sato ti. Upekkhako ti chaḷaṅgupekkhāya<sup>8</sup> samannāgato cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharatī sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā,<sup>9</sup> ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā<sup>9</sup>, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharatī sato sampajāno. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhigijjhati<sup>10</sup> nābhihasati<sup>11</sup> na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ<sup>12</sup> suvimuttam.*

<sup>1</sup> S na vantaṃ na.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abbh°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puttamaṃsaṃ ā°.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> byantikaronti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. assa.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na ca.

<sup>8</sup> S laṅgu°.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>10</sup> S nābhigiddhati.

<sup>11</sup> S nābhihaṃsati.

<sup>12</sup> S supakkhitaṃ.

Cakkhunā kho pan' eva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto ādinamanaso abyāpannacetaso. Tassa t̥hito va<sup>1</sup> kāyo hoti, t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhigijjhati nābhihasati na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Manasā kho pan' eva<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto<sup>3</sup> ādinamanaso<sup>4</sup> abyāpannacetaso. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ<sup>5</sup> suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, <sup>6</sup>ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā<sup>6</sup>, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye na rajjati, dosanīye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye na kuppati, kilesaniye na kilissati, madaniye na majjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, <sup>6</sup>ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā<sup>6</sup> manasā dhammaṃ viññāya rajanīye na rajjati<sup>7</sup>, dosanīye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye na kuppati, kilesaniye na kilissati, madaniye na majjati. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhamatto, sute sutamatto, mute mutamatto, viññāte viññātamatto, diṭṭhe na limpati, sute na limpati, mute na limpati, viññāte na limpati. Diṭṭhe anūpayo<sup>8</sup> anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visam̐yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Sute mute viññāte anūpayo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visam̐yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Sam̐vijjati arahato cakkhu, passati arahā cakkhunā rūpaṃ, chanda-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca.                      <sup>2</sup> S assa.                      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S appatitṭhana<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> alinamanaso; S alinamasā.

<sup>5</sup> S suvisam̐ghitaṃ.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>7</sup> S rañjati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si anupāyo; S anuppāyo.

rāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato sotam, suṇāti arahā sotena saddam, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato ghānam, ghāyati arahā ghānena gandham, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato jivhā, sāyati arahā jivhāya rasam, <sup>1</sup>chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā<sup>1</sup>. Saṃvijjati arahato kāyo, phussati arahā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam, <sup>1</sup>chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā<sup>1</sup>. Saṃvijjati arahato mano, vijānāti arahā manasā dhammam, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Cakkhu rūpārāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> rūparatam rūpasammuditam, tam arahato dantam guttam rakkhitam saṃvutam, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammam deseti. Sotam saddārāmaṃ<sup>3</sup>, ghānam gandhārāmaṃ, jivhā rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā arahato dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammam deseti. Kāyo phoṭṭhabbārāmo<sup>3</sup>, mano dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so arahato danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammam deseti.

\*Dantam nayanti samitim, dantam rājābhirūhati.  
danto seṭṭho manussesu, yo 'tivākyam<sup>4</sup> titikkhati.  
Varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā<sup>5</sup> va<sup>6</sup> sindhavā,  
kuñjarā va<sup>6</sup> mahānāgā, attadanto tato varam.  
Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya amatam<sup>7</sup> disam,  
yathā 'ttanā<sup>8</sup> sudantena danto dantena gacchati.

†Vidhāsu na vikappanti<sup>9</sup> vippamuttā punabbhavā<sup>10</sup>,  
dantabhūmiṃ anuppattā te loke vijitāvino.

\* Dh. p. 321-323.

† S. iii, 84.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>2</sup> S rūparammaṇam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pe.

<sup>4</sup> S 'tivākā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ājāneyyā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> agatam.

<sup>8</sup> S 'ttanam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vikampanti; S vitabbanti.

<sup>10</sup> S vinibbhavā.



\*Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni<sup>1</sup>  
 ajjhattaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,  
 nibbijjh' imaṃ parañ ca lokam  
 kālam kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto<sup>3</sup> ti.

*Upekkhako sadā* ti. *Sadā*<sup>4</sup> sabbadā sabbakālam nicca-  
 kālam dhuvakālam . . . pe . . . pacchimavayo<sup>5</sup> kbandhe.  
*Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-  
 paṭṭhānam bhāvento sato, vedanāsu, citte<sup>6</sup>, dhammesu  
 dhammānupassanāsati paṭṭhānam bhāvento sato . . . pe . . .  
 so vuccati sato ti, upekkhako sadā sato.

*Na loke maññati saman*<sup>4</sup> ti sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ  
 na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-  
 tarena vā vatthunā ti, na loke maññati samaṃ.

*Na visesī na nīceyyo* ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimānaṃ  
 na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-  
 tarena vā vatthunā. Hīno 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na  
 janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-  
 tarena vā vatthunā ti, na visesī na nīceyyo.

*Tassa no santi ussadā* ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa.  
*Ussadā* ti sattussadā, rāgussado dosussado mohussado  
 mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado. Tass'  
 ime ussadā n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upa-  
 labbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā  
 abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā daḍḍhā ti, tassa no santi  
 ussadā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati samaṃ  
 na visesī na nīceyyo, tassa no santi ussadā ti.

Yassa nissayatā<sup>7</sup> n' atthi, ñatvā  
 dhammaṃ anissito  
 bhavāya vibhavāya ca<sup>8</sup> taṇhā yassa  
 na vijjati. 9.

\* Sn. 516.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> subbhāvitāni.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sadanto.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pacchime vayo; S pacchime dvaye.

<sup>6</sup> S cittesu.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissayanā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vā; S om.

*Yassa nissayatā n' atthī ti.* *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Nissayā* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhinissayo. *Tassa* taṇhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhinissayo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhānissayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhinissayassa paṭinissatṭhattā, nissayatā yassa n' atthī<sup>1</sup>, na samvijjati<sup>2</sup>, n' upalabbhati<sup>2</sup>; pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā<sup>3</sup> abhabhuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, yassa nissayatā n' atthi.

*Ñatrā dhammaṃ anissito ti.* *Ñatrā* ti ñatva jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhinissayo. *Taṇhānissayaṃ* pahāya, *diṭṭhinissayaṃ* paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhum anissito, sotam anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivham anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manam anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe<sup>4</sup> kulam gaṇam āvāsam . . . pe . . . diṭṭhisutamutaviññātabbe dhamme *anissito* anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>5</sup> vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito.

*Bhavāya vibhavāya ca taṇhā yassa na vijjati ti.* *Taṇhā* ti rūpatañhā saddatanhā gandhatanhā rasatanhā phoṭṭhabbatānhā dhammatānhā. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Bhavāya* ti bhavaditṭhiyā; *vibhavāya* ti vibhavaditṭhiyā<sup>6</sup>; *bhavāya* ti sassataditṭhiyā<sup>6</sup>; *vibhavāya* ti ucchedaditṭhiyā; *bhavāya* ti punappunam<sup>7</sup> *bhavāya*, punappunam gatiyā, punappunam uppattiyā, punappunam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>3</sup> S paṭissaddhā.

<sup>5</sup> S nissaṭo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S punappuna *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S °anti.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* dhamme.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* vā.

paṭisandhiyā, punappunaṃ attabhāvābhinibbattiyā. Taṇhā yassa n' atthi<sup>1</sup>, na samvijjati<sup>2</sup>, n' upalabbhati<sup>2</sup>, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daddhā ti, bhavāya vibhavāya ca<sup>3</sup> taṇhā yassa na vijjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yassa nissayatā<sup>4</sup> n' atthi, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito bhavāya vibhavāya ca<sup>5</sup> taṇhā yassa na vijjati ti.

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu ana-  
pekkhinam<sup>6</sup>,  
ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri<sup>7</sup> so  
visattikam. 10.

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti<sup>8</sup> santo upasanto vūpasanto<sup>8</sup> nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti. Taṃ<sup>9</sup> brūmi ti<sup>9</sup> taṃ kathemi, taṃ bhaṇāmi, taṃ dīpayāmi, taṃ voharāmi ti, taṃ brūmi upasanto<sup>10</sup>.

Kāmesu anapekkhinan ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme pariṇānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā<sup>11</sup>, kāmesu anapekkhī<sup>12</sup> vītakāmo<sup>13</sup> cattakāmo<sup>14</sup> vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṭinissatṭhakāmo<sup>15</sup> vītarāgo<sup>16</sup> cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo niechāto nibbuto<sup>17</sup> sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, kāmesu anapekkhinam<sup>18</sup>.

Ganthā tassa na vijjanti ti. Ganthā ti cattāro ganthā, abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbata-parāmāso kāyagantho : idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>2</sup> S °anti.

<sup>3</sup> S vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissayanā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vā ; S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S anapekkhānam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atari *throughout.*

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S brūmi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gametvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anapekkhino.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>14</sup> S vatthukamo.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* kāmesu.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* vigatarāgo.

<sup>17</sup> S *om.*

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anapekkhino.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbattaṃ vā parāmasatī, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhi, idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho. *Tassā* ti arahato khināsavassa. *Gauthā tassa na vijjanti* ti ganthā tassa n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samuecchinnā vūpasantā paṭi-passaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā daḍḍhā ti, ganthā tassa na vijjanti.

*Atāri so visattikan ti.* *Visattikā* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Visattikā* ti. <sup>1</sup> Ken' atthena <sup>1</sup> visattikā? <sup>1</sup> Visatā ti visattikā <sup>1</sup>, visālā ti visattikā, visaṭṭhā <sup>2</sup> ti visattikā, visamā ti visattikā, visakkatī ti visattikā, visamharatī ti visattikā, visamvādikā ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparibhogā ti visattikā, visālā vā pana sā taṇhā rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu visaṭṭā vitthata <sup>3</sup> ti, visattikā. *Atāri so visattikan* ti so imaṃ visattikaṃ taṇhaṃ atāri uttari <sup>4</sup> pattari <sup>5</sup> samatikkami vitivattati ti, atāri so visattikaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ <sup>6</sup>,  
 ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri so visattikan ti.

Na tassa puttā pasavo <sup>7</sup> khettaṃ  
 vatthuñ ca vijjati.  
 attañ <sup>8</sup> vā pi nirattañ <sup>9</sup> vā na tasmim  
 upalabbhati. 11.

*Na tassa puttā pasavo <sup>7</sup> khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati* ti.  
*Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Tassā* ti arahato khināsavassa. *Puttā*  
 ti cattāro puttā, attajo putto, khettajo putto, dinnako

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> Si S visaṭṭā.

<sup>3</sup> S visattā.

<sup>4</sup> S uttari ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S °khino

<sup>7</sup> S ad. vā throughout.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S attā throughout.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S nirattā throughout.

putto, antevāsiko putto. *Pasaro*<sup>1</sup> ti ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā<sup>2</sup>. *Khettan ti*<sup>3</sup> sālikhettam vihihettam muggakhettam māsakhettam yavakhettam godhūmakhettam tilakhettam. *Vatthun ti* gharavatthu koṭṭhakavatthu purevatthu pacchāvatthu āramavatthu vihāravatthu. *Na*<sup>4</sup> *tassa puttā pasaro khettam vatthuñ ca vijjati* ti tassa puttapariggaho vā pasupariggaho vā khetta-pariggaho vā vatthupariggaho vā n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samuecchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, na tassa puttā pasavo khettam vatthuñ ca vijjati.

*Attam vā pi nirattam vā na tasmim upalabbhati* ti. *Attā ti* sassatadiṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> n' atthi<sup>6</sup>, *nirattā ti* ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi<sup>6</sup>, *attā ti* gahitam n' atthi, *nirattā ti* muñcitabbam n' atthi. *Yassa n' atthi gahitam, tassa n' atthi muñcitabbam; yassa n' atthi muñcitabbam, tassa n' atthi gahitam; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *samatikkanto*<sup>8</sup> *arahā vuddhim parihāniṃ vītivatto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe*<sup>9</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, *attam vā pi nirattam vā na tasmim upalabbhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Na tassa puttā<sup>10</sup> pasavo khettam vatthuñ ca vijjati, attam vā pi nirattam vā na tasmim upalabbhati ti.

Yena<sup>11</sup> vajjum<sup>12</sup> puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
tam tassa apurekkhataṃ, tasmā vā-  
desu n' ejati. 12.

*Yena naṃ vajjum puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti. Puthujjanā ti.* <sup>13</sup>Ken' atthena puthujjanā<sup>13?</sup> Puthukilese

<sup>1</sup> S *ad. vā throughout.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hatthigāvo assa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad. pi.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attadiṭṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om. n' atthi.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gahamuñcana; S gāhañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S <sup>o</sup>kkamanto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jātimaraṇasaṃsāro.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si putto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. naṃ.*

<sup>12</sup> S vajjam *throughout.*

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

janentī ti puthujjanā ; puthu<sup>1</sup> avihatasakkāyaditthikā ti puthujjanā ; puthu satthārānam mukhullokikā ti puthujjanā ; puthu sabbagatīhi āvunitā<sup>2</sup> ti puthujjanā ; puthu nānābhisamkhārehi abhisamkharontī ti puthujjanā ; puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā ; puthu nānāsantāpehi santappentī ti puthujjanā ; puthu nānāparilāhehi pariḍayhantī ti puthujjanā puthu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>3</sup> ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi<sup>4</sup> āvuṭā nivutā ophutā<sup>5</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Samaṇā* ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā<sup>6</sup> paribbājasamāpannā<sup>6</sup>. *Brāhmaṇā* ti ye keci bhovādikā. *Yena*<sup>7</sup> vajjūṃ putthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti puthujjanā yena<sup>8</sup> rāgena vadeyyūṃ, yena dosena vadeyyūṃ, yena mohena vadeyyūṃ, yena mānena vadeyyūṃ, yāya ditthiyā vadeyyūṃ, yena uddhaccena vadeyyūṃ, yāya vicikicchāya vadeyyūṃ, yehi anusayehi vadeyyūṃ ratto ti vā, duṭṭho ti vā, mūlho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā, parāmaṭṭho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, aniṭṭhāgato<sup>9</sup> ti vā, thāmagato<sup>10</sup> ti vā ; te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānam pahīnattā, gatiyā<sup>11</sup> yena<sup>12</sup> vadeyyūṃ nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānāyoniko ti vā, pittivisayiko ti vā, manusso ti vā, devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī<sup>13</sup> ti vā, so hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena<sup>14</sup> vadeyyūṃ katheyyūṃ bhaṇeyyūṃ dīpayeyyūṃ<sup>15</sup> vohareyyun ti, yena<sup>12</sup> vajjūṃ putthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

*Taṃ tassa apurekkhatan* ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Purekkhāro ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. mucchitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ovuṭā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. naṃ ; S ad. tavaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aniṭṭhāgato.

<sup>11</sup> Si gatiyo.

<sup>13</sup> S nevasaññī ti vā nā°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. naṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avuṭṭhitā.

<sup>4</sup> S kāmagaṇehi.

<sup>6</sup> S parinibbāj°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S ogato.

<sup>12</sup> S ad. taṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dīpeyyūṃ.

ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissatṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissatṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati; na taṇhādhaḥo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhipateyyo, na diṭṭhidhaḥo, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, taṃ tassa apurekkhatam.

*Tasmā vādesu n' ejatī ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tamnidānā<sup>2</sup> vādesu upavādesu<sup>2</sup> nindāya garahāya<sup>3</sup> akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya n' ejatī, na ejatī<sup>4</sup>, na calati, na vedhati, na ppavedhati na sampavedhatī ti, tasmā vādesu n' ejatī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Yena<sup>5</sup> vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
taṃ tassa apurekkhatam, tasmā vādesu n' ejatī ti.

Vītagedho amaccharī na ossesu<sup>6</sup> vada-  
date muni  
na samesu na omesu, kappam n' eti  
akappiyo. 13.

*Vītagedho amaccharī ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhihjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ṇāṇagginā daddho, so vuccati vītagedho. So rūpe agiddho . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu<sup>7</sup> dhammesu<sup>8</sup> agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhoppanno<sup>9</sup> vītagedho<sup>10</sup> cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho<sup>11</sup> paṭinissatṭhagedho nicchāto<sup>12</sup> nibbuto sitibhūto sukhaṭṭi-saṃvedī<sup>12</sup> brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, vītagedho.*

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. datāya.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. tam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tabbe.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anajjhositō.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pahīnagedho.

<sup>2-2</sup> S vādēna vā vādesu vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> iñjati; S icchati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ussesu; S uyena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dhamme.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vītagedho.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

*Amaccharī* ti. Macchariyan ti pañca macchariyāni, <sup>1</sup>āvāsa-macchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ <sup>1</sup>lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ <sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samuecchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati amaccharī ti, vītagedho amaccharī <sup>3</sup>.

*Na ossesu* <sup>4</sup> vadate muni, na samesu na omesu ti. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe <sup>5</sup> . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Munī* <sup>2</sup> seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, bhīno 'ham asmī ti vā, na vadati, na katheti, na bhaṇati, na dīpayati, na voharati ti, na ossesu vadate muni, na samesu na omesu.

*Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo* ti. *Kappa* <sup>6</sup> ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā *n' eti*, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, n' ābhinivisati ti. *Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo* ti. *Kappa* ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho, tassa taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti n' ābhinibatteti ti, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vītagedho amacchari na ossesu vadate muni  
na samesu na omesu, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo ti.

Yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthi, asatā ca  
na socati,  
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo  
ti vuccati. 14.

<sup>1-1</sup> S kula<sup>o</sup> āvāsa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ussesu; S uyesu and below.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kappā.



Yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthī ti. Yassā ti arahato <sup>1</sup>khīṇā-savassa <sup>2</sup>. Sakaṃ n' atthī ti yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatthaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi . . . pe . . . ñāgginā daddhaṃ ti, yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthi.

Asatā ca na socatī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum na socatī, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socatī, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socatī, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, mano me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulaṃ me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, paśamsā me, sukhaṃ me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsaṇaṃ me, gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, nātakā me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socatī, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālīṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evaṃ pi asatā ca na socatī.

Ahavā asatāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socatī, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālīṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati; cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socatī, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālīṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sīsarogena kaṇṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena piṇāsena ḍahena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya sulāya visūcīkāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena danduyā <sup>3</sup> kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya <sup>4</sup> vitacchīkāya lohitena pittena madhumehena aṃsāya pīlakāya bhagandalāya <sup>5</sup> pitta-samuṭṭhānehi <sup>6</sup> ābādhehi <sup>7</sup> semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S khīnassa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* loke.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dadduyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na khasāya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhagandhalena; S bhagandalena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ṭhānena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ābādhehi.

vātasamutthānehi<sup>1</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup> sannipātikehi<sup>3</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup>  
 utupariṇāmajehi<sup>4</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup> <sup>5</sup> opakkamikehi<sup>6</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup>  
 kammavipākajehi<sup>4</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup> sītena uḥhena jighacchāya  
 pipāsāya <sup>7</sup> uccārena passāvena<sup>7</sup> ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasīriṇ-  
 sapasamphassehi phuṭṭho pareto samohito<sup>8</sup> samannāgato  
 na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati,  
 na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evaṃ pi asatā ca na socati.  
 Athavā asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne: aho  
 vata <sup>9</sup> me taṃ, <sup>10</sup> taṃ vata me<sup>9</sup> n' atthi; siyā vata me  
 taṃ, taṃ vatāhaṃ na<sup>11</sup> labhāmi ti na socati, na kilamati,  
 na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ  
 āpajjati ti, evaṃ pi asatā ca na socati.

*Dhammesu ca na gacchati* ti na chandāgatiṃ gacchati,  
 na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na  
 bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosa-  
 vasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena  
 gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena  
 gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena  
 gacchati, na<sup>12</sup> vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati  
 saṃhariyati<sup>13</sup> ti, dhammesu ca na gacchati<sup>14</sup>.

*Sa re santo ti vuccati* ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto  
 nibbuto paṭipassaddho<sup>15</sup> vuccati<sup>16</sup> kathiyati bhaṇiyati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °thānena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ābādheṇa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sannipātikena; S sannipātena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °jena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °jena *aul ul.* visama-parihārajena ābādheṇa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °kena.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S sammohato.

<sup>9-9</sup> S *om.*

<sup>10-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ul.* ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ul.* ca.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṃhariyyati; S saṃsādiyati.

<sup>14</sup> S °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ul.* ti.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ul.* pavuccati.

dīpayati vohariyatī ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yassa loke sakam n' atthi, asatā ca na socati,  
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo ti vuc-  
catī ti.

DASAMO<sup>2</sup> PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>3</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tī ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dasamo.

PRINTED BY  
BILLING AND SONS, LIMITED,  
GUILDFORD, ENGLAND